

No. 3

OUR NEAR FUTURE

A MESSAGE TO ALL THE GOVERNMENTS AND
PEOPLE OF EARTH

By

WILLIAM A. REDDING

Copyright, 1896, by William A. Redding

PRICE: Paper Cover, 50 Cents. Cloth, \$1.00

Publisher
ERNEST LOOMIS,
339 Fifth Avenue, New York.

WHY.

Only recently has it been possible to state, with any thing like accuracy, the dates when the occurrences mentioned in the Old Testament took place, for the reason that history is not reliable beyond 600 B. C.; but the great organized societies of the United States, England and France have sent astronomers, mathematicians, doctors, teachers, students, preachers, etc., etc., to Egypt, Palestine, Babylon and other ancient settlements of earth to dig up, uncover, figure out and interpret the inscriptions on monuments, bricks, slabs, walls, tombs, statuary, pottery, pyramids, buildings, etc., which were made by the inhabitants of earth long before history was written in orderly manner; and they have brought to the surface many things which throw light on the dates when some of the occurrences mentioned in the Bible took place; and in every instance the discoveries have confirmed the Bible narrative. It is the hand of God at work to stun and drive to the wall the people, who have become so wise in their own conceit that they have been denying the accuracy of the Bible, and are *now* so bold as to deny even the existence of God Himself, right in the face of facts now occurring, which clearly show His movements over the earth with great power, like the rumblings of the thunder, so that the heavens and the earth are trembling under His footsteps and the governments of men are being shaken to pieces.

A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together, for the Lord mustereth the host of the battle. Howl ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrow shall take hold of them. They shall be amazed, one at another. And I will punish

the world for their evil, and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.—*Isa. 13:4-12.*

The people of earth are sitting upon an awful volcano whose rumblings for a convulsion are already heard and its smothered smoke is bursting out every where, and the tread of the hosts of heaven in preparation shake the universe, while mankind is in drunken revelry. But, will you say that we can not point out the time for the mustering of the hosts for the great day of the battle of God Almighty? Read this book and see the plain statements and figures of God himself laid out in His most orderly manner without guess, but carefully covered from the eyes of men until the time would come when it would be due to be understood, as predicted by the prophet Daniel when he said that "knowledge would be increased" about these things as the time of the end of this age drew near; and it is now due, and hence the order of things recorded in the Bible is permitted to be understood by mankind.

Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the time of the end (of this Gospel age); many shall run to and fro (move about from place to place) and knowledge shall be increased.—*Daniel 12:4.*

The statements of God about the order of occurrences to take place on earth were so *seemingly* hidden from the human understanding until the time for their occurrence would arrive, so as not to discourage the faithful ones, as certainly would have been the case had they been permitted to know the long long time to run before they could realize their glorious hopes. Jesus of Nazareth fully understood that the world was in its cut-off period of 2520 years, and that no possible realization of the heaven on earth could take place until that time would expire;

and had He so informed them that the period had nineteen hundred years to run yet, from His day, His followers would have become more or less broken hearted; and hence He kept the times and dates from them and told them that it was not for *them* (in those days) to know. Of course not. To tell them would have been like striking them with paralysis, so that their energies would have flagged in despair, to some extent, as they already had a rocky road to travel in introducing the new Christian age to a stubborn world; and any one, who has ever had any experience in introducing new ideas to the public knows that if he comes out alive with the skin left on him he is indeed lucky, as all the shot-guns in the country are brought out and cleaned up and set behind the doors, and the butcher knives are whetted to a keen edge and laid on the clock-shelf, ready for the new-idea man when he comes along. Then they grab their weapons and fly out (like vicious dogs) and cut and slash at him and bark a while and then go back and lie in their nests with their bristles up and growl until he comes along again; then they fly out with increased fury, as they have had time to counsel together and agree on what they will do with him. *Then* is the time he is jailed or tortured or killed outright. The world has done this to each and every man, whom the Lord has sent as a messenger to warn or inform the people of movements to occur; and the mercies of God have stood these actions of a rebellious people six thousand years until the cup of indignation is full and will run over and scald them with fury within twenty years from 1895—yea, in less than *half* that time the fiery furnace of tribulation will *begin* to throw out an almost unbearable situation; and by 1912 A. D. the haughty, proud

and blasphemous people will be running into the caves and rocks, crying for mercy, as a general uproar and *terrible* anarchy among the people, added to pestilence, famine, sweeping diseases, floods, drouths and insanity, will be in operation with vengeance, and continue until *about* 1915 A. D.

Wait, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey, for my determination is to gather the nations to pour out upon them mine indignation.—*Zeph. 3:8.*

At that time there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation.—*Daniel 12:1.*

For there shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world.—*Matt. 24:21.*

He shall judge among the nations and shall rebuke many people; for the day of the Lord shall be upon every one that is proud and lifted up (in his own conceit), and he shall be brought low. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and his haughtiness be made low, and the Lord *alone* shall be exalted. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks and into the caves, for fear of the Lord, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.—*Isa. 2.*

The people can not always run over and torture God's anointed servants as they have done to the ancient prophets, and to Jesus Christ himself and His apostles—all of whom met with violent deaths from the hands of a proud and arrogant people, who *constantly* refuse to have God's way set over them, or even taught to them. Ah! people of earth, if you could be made to realize the *rapid* preparations now going on to pour out upon you the measure of our iniquity against God and His sent messengers, your lofty, haughty looks would be turned into paleness, as you have but a *few* more years yet until it will be onto you; and a careful study of this book will convince you that something is about to take place, as the facts and figures are so plainly set forth that no one can dispute them; but you are not to get the

idea from this that this book teaches that the world is coming to an end and be burned up with literal fire, etc., etc. *Not at all.* Read it and see what the change is to be according to the teaching of the prophecies, and how it will be brought to pass; and when you are convinced, as you certainly *should* be by the facts set forth, repent *at once* and accept Jesus Christ as your King and Redeemer, and ask *His* guidance in *all* things and you will get it. This is no idle threadbare talk, as the revelations of God are, each day, coming nearer and nearer to us, so that it is no longer a far away up-in-the-sky belief. You have been taught to think that "the day of miracles is past" and that God is away off and will not give any information to mankind nowadays; but I declare unto you that such teaching is false, as there never was a time in the history of the world when such great preparations were made to bring the people into spiritual light and life as now. We are just *beginning* to receive from God a knowledge of His spiritual laws or ways and have our divine senses quickened so as to come into the closest union with the Spirit and get His guidance in every little detail of life. Instead of the day of miracles being past, it is just *beginning* to dawn on the world with power and great brilliancy, so that within the next twenty-five years it will be beyond all human imagination.

I will shew marvellous things. The nations shall see and be confounded. They shall lay their hands upon their mouths.
—*Micah 7:15, 16.*

The forerunners for this are already appearing and the daily papers bring us accounts of various movements over the earth, which have a deep meaning concerning the great changes soon to occur

among governments and with the people; but the general world read the newspaper accounts without even thinking of their mighty significance and the bearing they have on the New Age. Indeed, the world has been under the shadow so long that people can not believe that there is to be any such thing as a New Age, when righteousness shall flow over the earth like a sea. They seem to ignore the teaching of the New Testament and the prophets about there being a time coming when death will cease and people will live hundreds, yea, thousands of years, and God's will be done in earth as in heaven. To most people such assertions seem like the very essence of absurdity. They seem not to see the fact that sneering at these things is sneering at the Lord and His Christ, who hath spoken it. The signs of the times are great with trouble to be followed by the richness of God. Lift up your heads and see the blazing light of the Most High shining through the mist which is now hovering over the earth.

What I say unto you I say unto all, *Watch*.—*Mark 13:37*.

THE AUTHOR.

June, 1896.

OUR NEAR FUTURE.

Nearly every person admits that a very extraordinary combination of things is arising all over the world, but not many are able to see what is causing it. Some think it is the Democratic party; others are sure it is the Republican party; while others are *positively certain* that the Populists are to blame for all this upheaval. Some say it is the tariff; others, free trade. Some think it is the gold standard, while others are just as sure that it is the fiat paper money. The rich are cursed; the poor are blamed. Each person *thinks* he has found the identical thing that is causing all the trouble and he is rolling up his sleeves and preparing to give his imaginary cause a terrible thrashing and exterminate it from the face of the earth, and this is exactly the thing that will be done. All this mess of stuff is being thrown into the same kettle and the fire is being stirred so that the increased heat will cause it to boil over and run out all over everything. Then will be wailing and gnashing of teeth too terrible to describe. It is astonishing that people cannot see that this Gospel age is fast drawing to a close and that a new order of things, called the Millennial Kingdom, is about to be set up on this earth to stand one thousand years, during which time people will overcome death and

live right on like a tree. (Isaiah 65:20-22.) The earth itself will be redeemed from inharmony and the Spirit of God will flow over the world like a sea, so that congresses, presidents, legislatures, etc., will not be needed and will actually cease to exist, as the righteous man needs no laws to make him do right; and all this uprising now and clashings by the people against their governments, laws and officers, are the beginnings of the end of all man-made rules, laws, "society," church creeds and other ungodly things generally; and while this destroying process is going on a general reign of terror will take possession of the people and on top of it all will come sweeping diseases, insanity, failure of crops in places, cyclones, floods, blizzards, bugs and pestilence.

Governments will heave and roll like a great ship in a storm and, after many years of tribulation, they will rear up and fall over backward and go under like the great Elbe steamship which sank recently in the Atlantic. When the other vessel ran into it and knocked a hole in it and a torrent of water rushed into the Elbe she gave up the ghost and went down, taking with her the several hundred passengers and cargo of freight. Powerful *Spiritual Force* is now knocking holes through the false shells which are binding society and governments and the crystal waters of God are running in with resistless power so that people are staggering under it as though they were drunken. The new life-giving wine (Spirit) of Christ striking against the old rotten, lying, thieving condition of the race causes fermentation and foaming, same as the mixing of any other chemicals. Labor unions and all kinds of organizations are being formed rapidly into "bundles" just as Christ declares in Matt. 13:30. The *rich* are forming in "bundles";

politicians and schemers are in "bundles" to bleed the public. Churches are in "bundles" (creeds) deceiving the people. All these "bundles" are mentioned by Christ as the "tares," which grow up among the wheat until the time of harvest, *which is now here*, and there is a general raking and scraping all over the world. Every thing is being put to the test and if found wanting it is thrown overboard. It is a sort of balancing the books of earth to see how we stand; and we find that our standing is slipping away from us, but the general public can not agree on it as to what the cause is, for the reason that they have not the key to the record in which is written a full description of the movements which would occur on this earth, as false teaching, during many centuries, has spiritualized the record to death by putting every thing away up in the sky, so that the occurrences mentioned in it as having taken place and to take place in future are regarded by the people as belonging to some imaginary world inhabited by nothing but spirits. This false idea kills the force of God's statements, so that the Bible utterances are now looked upon as the gabbling of men about an unknown place. Indeed most people think that it was all wrong to leave any such writings here for men to read. Millions of persons are now pointing out to God the great mistakes (?) He has made. Poor creatures! If God had not intended that we should read those prophecies He never would have left them here. He wanted us to know what He intends to do with us; and it is all carefully described and dates given by the inspired writers of the Bible, but the foolish custom of making every thing in it apply to the sky destroys its meaning and force; and in holding up before the public the important Record I shall

use the plainest language and sometimes repeat over the important points, and thereby disregard the rules of rhetoric, as the time is here when plain English words put in a plain way must be used, as I find that the most brilliant minds sometimes fail to catch a point at first, but by repeating it over in a little different language or even the *same* language it imprints itself on the understanding.

When I first began to figure on God I had Him located in the sky, as all the teaching had turned me that way; but when I discovered that the Bible talks about the movements which God has made over *this earth*, and the way He has handled men and governments and turned them around, I moved His location (in my mind) from sky to earth; and when I took His Book and began to track His movements here *on earth*, I moved His location again (in my mind) from earth into men. "The kingdom of God is *within* you." Therefore, He rules from the *within*; and His Book, which teaches how this is done, becomes decidedly interesting, as it is talking about us and this earth, and most people want to know what is being said about them; and in this book I shall bring forward to your notice just a *few* of the important things, which He says He intends to do with us, here on this earth. I shall not repeat over *all* that is to be done, as it would make a book so large and expensive that most persons could not buy it.

As all of the important events which are soon to occur on this earth hinge on certain transactions which God had with the Twelve Tribes of Israel, over 3000 years ago, it is necessary that you know something about those occurrences in order to understand what is coming in the *near* future, as God is not done with them yet; but it is all carefully set out in the

Bible and the dates are stated when these things are to occur, but the dates are so hidden that the general public never see them there and hence read over them. This is why the public can not see what is taking place *now* and why politics, churches and society are so up-side-down. Every thing is being turned over, for the reason that its *time* is here. God works on *time* and things do not go on in a haphazard way.

In my Millennial Kingdom book it is shown how the Lord called Abraham to be the father of a chosen race of people, through whom God would reach the nations of earth. Abraham had a son named Isaac, who became the father of a son named Jacob, who had twelve sons, from whom came the Twelve Tribes of Israel. These Israel people lived in Egypt (which is in the northern part of Africa) until *about* 1492 B. C., when God appointed Moses to lead them over, north-east, into Palestine, which is in Asia Minor. The Israel people took possession of that country and, finally, became the most powerful nation on earth. The city of Jerusalem was their capital and their kings, of course, resided there. It is away east of England. You all know where England is, and this is why I mention it here, as I am determined not to pass over these locations as Sunday-schools and churches have done, without impressing upon your mind that these places are in existence here on earth; therefore, when the Bible talks about Jerusalem, Galilee, river Jordan, Joppa, Nazareth, etc., I want your mind to *realize* that they are east of England. Of course you have learned all this in your school geographies. Yes, and I studied geography in school, too, many years ago; but in those days nothing was being said in school nor out of school about

Millennial Kingdom, Jerusalem, Egypt, etc., as they are talked about *nowadays*, and my mind was not impressed to remember that these places, mentioned in geographies, are the same as those mentioned in the Bible; and this is why it is so difficult to make people realize that it is a book which deals with this earth. It is different with school-children now. So many people (in the last twenty years) have visited Jerusalem and have written about it that nearly every one begins to know that it is a *real* city on earth; and that it is the same Jerusalem mentioned in the Bible.

When the Israel people took possession of Palestine God told them that if they would obey the laws which He laid down for them He would do great things for them, but that if they *disobeyed* He would punish them in various ways, and if they *still* disobeyed after getting the lighter punishments, He would punish them "*seven times*" more (longer and harder). Leviticus 26 shows what He wanted them to do and what *He* would do to them in case they failed to obey. It is too lengthy to quote in full, but here is a *part* of it.

And if ye will not yet hearken unto Me, then *I will punish you seven times* more for your sins, and I will set My face against you and break the pride of your power.—*Lev. 26: 17, 18, 19.*

Notice carefully the above threat that He would "*break the pride of their power*" and punish them "*seven times.*" As this is a pivotal point all through the Bible, your mind must be thoroughly set on this "*seven times*" in order to understand the thread of the subject.

The Israelites took possession of the land which the Lord set off to them, in Palestine, but they *disobeyed* the rules which He laid down to them.

The children of Israel (the Ten Tribes) and the children of Judah (the Jews) have only done evil from their youth. They have turned unto Me their backs and *not* the face, and have not hearkened to receive instruction, and this city (Jerusalem) hath been to Me a provocation from the day that they built it, so that I should remove it from before My face; and I will give this city into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and he shall take it and set fire to it and burn it.—*Jer. 32:23-34.*

But the Lord did not break up the Israelitish government all at one sweep. He took the Ten Tribes (called Israel) away first and left only the Jews (called Judah).

The Lord was very angry with Israel (Ten Tribes—now called Saxons) and removed them out of His sight. *There was none left but the tribe of Judah only.*—*II. Kings 17:18.*

Judah was the *Jew* tribe, and they were left. Many years after God took the Ten Tribes (called Israel) away, He came back and swept the Jews out also.

The Lord doth take away from Judah (Jews) the stay, and Jerusalem is ruined and Judah is fallen, because their doings are *against* the Lord.—*Isa. 3.*

This was the end of the Israelitish government. The country and the city were turned over to the Gentiles, to be beaten and trodden down "*seven times*"—just as the Lord had threatened to do if they disobeyed Him.

The holy cities are a wilderness and Jerusalem a desolation. Our holy and beautiful house is burned up with fire; and all our pleasant things are laid waste.—*Isa. 64:10, 11.*

Will the Israelitish government ever be restored? Yes, when the "*seven times*" of punishment expires. How do we get at this? Is there anything in the Bible to give us an idea of the length of the "*seven times*" period of punishment? A "*time*" in the Bible is 360. Some places it is used as 360 *days*, while at other places it stands for 360 *years*. When it stands

for *days* it makes just one moon year. 12 months of 30 days each = 360 days. When it is used in *this* sense a "*time*" is just one moon year; and "*seven times*" would be seven moon years of 360 days each, making 2520 *days* in the seven years. $360 \times 7 = 2520$ days. This is *literal* time, and a day *means* a day; but in prophesying evil against Israel, God would set the length of time by saying so many *days* and then considering each day as a year, so that if He would say "I will punish you one day" He would mean 360 days, for the reason that there are 360 days in one moon year (12 months of 30 days each). So each year would be considered one day.

I have laid upon thee the *years* of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, and I have appointed thee *each day* for a year.—Ezek. 4:5, 6.

This would raise a "*time*" from one year up to 360 years, for the reason that there are 360 days in one moon year, and each day is to stand for a year, making 360 years; therefore, a "*time*" was counted by the Lord as 360 years; and He said He would punish them *seven "times."* If 360 years is one "*time*," seven "*times*" would be seven times 360, which makes 2520 years. Therefore, the "*seven times*" period of punishment is 2520 years. By this we know that the Israelites had to go through the long period of 2520 years of punishment and be without an inspired king or a prophet to guide them during all that long time, and this was foreshown to the prophets.

The children of Israel shall abide many "*days*" (years) without a king or a prince or a sacrifice. Afterwards shall they return (to Palestine) and seek the Lord and David their king, and shall fear the Lord and His goodness in the *latter days*.—Hosea 3:4, 5.

The 2520 years commenced at the right time to make them expire at the end of the Christian age, so

that the Israelites could be gathered and be re-established into their grand kingdom to rule the whole world during the 1000 years of the *Millennial* age. This is why the above prophecy says it shall come to pass in the "*latter days*." And this is now the "*latter days*" of this age, and God is preparing them to "return and seek the Lord and David their king." This is the great day of the Lord's *preparation* to stop the period of punishment and restore Israel to their former possessions; and this is the *sole* cause of the commotion now arising. The 2520 years of punishment has been a period of insanity. The people have labored under delusions. There is no difference between those outside the walls of the asylums and those inside. All are insane. An insane person is one who is laboring under delusions, believing that certain things are a certain way, when, in *fact*, they are not that way at all. Some have one delusion and some another. Just so the people are, who are not in the asylums. They have all sorts of delusions. Some imagine that if they could only get rid of a gold standard of money they would be happy. Others think it is the *paper* money that is ruining them; while others are screaming to have that big ghost (silver) taken away from them; while others think that the tariff is after them; while others are *sure* that fine horses or fine clothes would make them happy. All these ideas are delusions; therefore, those who hold to them are unbalanced in mind the same as those who are in the asylums. Those *outside* have a majority over those inside and this is all that keeps them out. They murder, rob, lie, steal, deceive, cheat and cut and slash each other; so do those *in* the asylums. Some of those inside are laughing and gabbling continually; so are some outside. All

are deluded and do not see what the *cause* of the trouble is. They do not see that God is gathering his *Elect* and destroying all the present governments, so that His new order of things can have full sway.

The whole condition of things was pictured out to us by the Lord when he commenced His 2520 years of punishment. He took Nebuchadnezzar as a pattern to illustrate it to us. The Lord destroyed the Israelitish government and turned everything over to the Gentiles for 2520 years, and He took this first Gentile king as a sample of how things would be during our long period. He made the king insane seven years, so that he left mankind and went out and lived with the beasts and ate grass and fodder with them; and feathers came out on him and his nails grew out like bird's claws. He was a complete wreck. He had lost his reason and fell from man's condition and acted like a beast. This continued on him seven years of 360 days each—making 2520 days that he was insane and acting like a beast. It was a picture of the 2520 days, which God put on Israel as their punishment, only in *Israel's* case He raised each day to a year, making 2520 years.

I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, and I have appointed thee each day for a year.—*Ezek. 4:5, 6.*

I have heretofore shown that a "*time*" is 360 and that God sometimes makes it literal, so that a "*day*" means a day, while at *other* times He makes it a *symbol*, so that a day means a *year*. A "*time*" is 360, and when it means *days* it makes just twelve months of 30 days each; and this insane period on the king was just seven years of 360 days each—making 2520 days, so that it would be a picture of the 2520 years that Israel was to be insane and act like beasts; and

when we come to look at the people cutting and slashing each other and stealing and robbing and hooking and horning one another, we must admit that the picture of the insane king is now an actual fact on us, as we are acting on the low, beastly plane and have fallen below man's divine nature.

This same kind of figuring is seen in Rev. 12:14, where it is stated that the old seven-headed beast (Roman church) would rule the earth a "*time, times and half a time.*" One "*time*" is 360; and two more "*times*" are 720; and a "*half a time*" is 180; therefore add 360, 720 and 180 together and they make 1260 years, as each day is raised to a year. The sixth verse says it is 1260. In Rev. 13:5 it is given as 42 months; and count it at 30 days to a month, would make it 1260 days; and raise each day to a year, as the prophet declares, and it makes 1260 years, which is just *half* of the 2520 years of Israel's punishment; therefore Israel was to be burned, tortured, murdered and eaten up by the Roman church 1260 years. Daniel, in 12:7, speaks of this Roman beast and its 1260 years of destruction, and he expresses it as a "*time, times and half a time*"; and history shows how *desperately* true these periods of punishment have come. (As to this point see my book called Great Mystery Unveiled, where some surprising discoveries are set out.)

During all of the 2520 years the Twelve Tribes of Israel (Saxons and Jews) have received all kinds of trouble and have lived down on the low beastly order. No inspired prophets to guide them. They have undertaken to form governments and run them, but it has been like little children making mud houses. They build up and then kick them over and try another way; and *it* fails too; and they just keep it up

in a childish way. Congress and legislatures meet and enact a great pile of *laws* to help us out of our difficulty; and the laws are like an old rusty musket—when they go into operation they kick back and knock us down. Then the congress and the legislatures meet and undo the whole lot and fix up another mess; and thus it goes on, year in and year out; and a great horde of drunken, licentious persons revel and suck the people's earnings by big salaries, which the majority of them use to help them wallow in sensual lusts, like swine. Thus the picture held up to us by the Lord, when He made Nebuchadnezzar insane 2520 days, has come true on us to the *very letter*; and people are weary of trying to govern themselves, as they see it is a miserable failure; and *some* are already wanting the Lord to take charge of us.

I shall yet be inquired of by the House of Israel to do it for them, and I will do it. Then the heathen shall know that I, the Lord, do build the ruined places and plant that which was desolate.—*Ezek. 36:36, 37.*

And we have only a few years to wait for our 2520 years of insanity to expire. *Then* the world will lift up its head and its reason will return and God will lift us up into a higher condition. When the 2520 days of the insane king had expired his reason returned and he was restored to his great kingdom at Babylon. Mind you, this was an actual occurrence, which took place *on this earth*, in Asia, which, as you know, is east of Europe; and you must not get the common idea that this thing happened away off in the clouds somewhere. In reading the account of it, notice that the tree, which was cut down as mentioned by the prophet, left a stump standing, and it did not die, so that it would have started out again

and made another big tree, but the Lord commanded that the stump should be banded with iron so that it could not grow until the time of punishment should expire.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the "*times*" of the Gentiles be fulfilled (2520 years).—*Luke 21:24*.

Blindness (insanity) in *part* has happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25*.

The *spiritual* mind can see that the world is in the same condition as the insane king was, and that they are living on the beastly plane. Here is part of the record of the king. His condition was fore-shown to him in a dream.

Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. It grew and was strong, and reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the ends of all the earth. The leaves were fair and the fruit much, and the beasts of the field had shadow under it. A holy one came down from heaven and said, "Hew down the tree and cut off his branches; shake off his leaves and scatter his fruit, but leave the stump in the earth, with a *band of iron* around it, and let his portion be with the beasts. Let his heart be changed from man's and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let "*seven times*" pass over him, so that the *living* may know that the Most High ruleth the kingdom of men and giveth it to whomsoever he pleases and setteth up over it *the basest of men*.—*Daniel 4*.

The above shows that God rules over the kingdoms of men and that He *permits* calamity to come upon them to bring them to their senses. Governments rise to a certain height of prosperity where they become corrupt and devilish beyond all reason, and then, by their own rottenness, dissolve and disappear from the face of the earth; and the time is now here for the present order of things to disappear and a *new* order to take its place; and the *dates* when this will occur and other things connected with it will be set out in the next chapter.

GENTILE TIMES 2520 YEARS.

Having seen, in the previous chapter, that God put the Twelve Tribes of Israel in Palestine and agreed to do well by them provided they obeyed Him, and that if they *disobeyed* He would punish them "seven times"; and having shown that "seven times" means 2520 years, the question naturally arises in our minds as to *when* the 2520 years began to count. We never could know when they will end unless we know when they commenced. It must be remembered that the 2520 years of punishment on Israel is the same period as the Bible calls "Gentile times," for the reason that when Israel went down and commenced to go through their punishment, Gentiles sprang up into power to rule the earth while Israel was out; therefore, the period is called Gentile times, as they were to hold possession during that time; and when Israel's time of punishment expires then Gentiles must go down and Israel will spring up and take possession and rule the earth. Therefore, the *date* when the 2520 years will expire so that Israel can spring up and rule, is the one great pivotal point. All the great and wonderful changes soon to occur on this earth hinge on that date. Every person, every government, every creature, beast and fowl and living thing and dead things and the atmosphere *itself* will be affected by it, for the reason that a complete change is to occur. All the present governments (they are all Gentile) must go down and give possession and rulership back to Israel. All the present church systems (Protestant and Catholic) and all creeds and ungodly things generally will disappear from earth. They are already beginning to

totter with weakness. The death stroke of palsy has struck them, but they will be several years dying.

This date when the Gentiles *actually* took possession of Palestine is a little in dispute for the reason that they (the Gentiles) came over and fought against Jerusalem and took the Jewish king under their control, but permitted him to remain at Jerusalem and go on as king and keep the Jewish kingdom running. This was 624 B. C. They did not break up the government, but simply put it under their orders. See Daniel 1 and Jer. 25. The Jewish kingdom was held together and continued eighteen years after this occurrence, although it was under the orders of the Gentiles and had to obey, and it finally became stubborn and disregarded orders and *then* the Gentiles became hostile and took the Jewish king and the people away and burned the city. Hence the question arises as to when the Gentiles took possession. Was it 624 B. C., when they captured the kingdom and let it remain, or was it 606 B. C., when they took the king and the people away and burned Jerusalem and the Temple? It is difficult to know which one of these dates the Lord counted as the end of the Jewish kingdom and the *beginning* of the "Gentile times." Some *strong* scripture proofs go to show that God counted 624 B. C. as the date when Gentiles took rule over the earth, as Nebuchadnezzar's dream shows that *he* was considered by the Lord as the "head of gold," (see Daniel 2:37, 38); meaning by this that *he* was the beginning of "Gentile times" and that his first year as king was also the first year of Gentile rule; and that the 2520 years of Gentiles began to count then, 624 B. C., which would end it in 1896 A. D., as 624 years *before* Christ added to 1896 years *after* Christ makes

1914
18
1932

2520 years. Therefore, under *this* rule, "Gentile times" will end, 1896 A. D.; but the governments of earth will be permitted to stand and dwindle downward eighteen years longer, as the Jewish kingdom stood eighteen years after it was captured and put under Gentile orders; and as its collapsing was a type or picture held up to show how the present Gentile governments will go, it is reasonable to see that they must dwindle downward eighteen years after their doom is sealed; and this makes their final end and disappearing from earth occur 1914 A. D., as eighteen years added to 1896 makes 1914, which is just 2520 years from 606 B. C., the date when the Israelitish kingdom disappeared from earth, leaving the country of Palestine a desolate waste. Some writers claim that the 2520 years did not begin to count until the land was made desolate. They claim that the mere capture of the Jewish kingdom and leaving it in its old homestead must not be taken as the destruction of its existence; but as the kingdom remained eighteen years longer before the sight of all the world and then disappeared 606 B. C., its visible appearance will not come before the world again until 1914 A. D., which is just 2520 years from 606 B. C. Therefore, the date, 1914, is a *certainty* so far as the *visible* changes to take place are concerned, as the *first* capture of the Jewish kingdom would make their 2520 years end in 1896 with eighteen more years added as a death struggle to all the present governments before they will be buried, as they must go through the same period of struggling as the Jewish kingdom did before *it* disappeared.

Before God drove the Israelitish kingdom out of Palestine He revealed it to Jeremiah, the prophet, that such a movement would take place and that

Jeremiah should notify the people of it. He did so and it enraged the king so that he put Jeremiah into prison for prophesying such an unlucky thing. This was about 606 B. C.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, in the tenth year of Zedekiah, king of Judah; for at that time the army from Babylon besieged Jerusalem; and Jeremiah was shut up in the prison, which was in the king's house; for the king had shut him up, saying: Why dost thou prophesy that the Lord will give this city (Jerusalem) into the hand of Babylon, and that I (the king) shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.—*Jer. 32:1-5.*

The above prophecy came true, as the army from Babylon took the city and captured the king and took him over to Babylon and chained him and put out his eyes and burned his house in Jerusalem and set the city on fire and broke down the walls around it and destroyed the Temple and carried the valuables away and captured the people and took them away also—leaving the country a desolate waste. (See Jeremiah 52.) Ever since that time that country has been a dry and parched spot on earth. Robbers and murderers took possession of it and made it a sort of a den and trampled it under foot.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Luke 21:24.*

In reading the prophecies about Israel and Judah you must bear it in mind that the *Israel* are the U. S. Americans, the English and all Anglo-Saxons; and some learned men on this subject include the Danes, German, Swedes, etc., with the Israel group. The Judah people are the Jews of to-day. The distinction between Israel and the Jews is so clearly set forth in the Bible that it seems that all the world would have seen it long ago, but Bible teaching has been so miserably mixed up and confounded that the people are astray on *all* important points. The clear

difference between Israel and the Jews is shown in my Millennial Kingdom book, and therefore, I shall not enter into it here, except to say that the Twelve Tribes of Jacob (Israel) were together in one kingdom until 975 B. C., when they quarreled and separated—the Ten Tribes drawing off and established a kingdom of their own, which God called Israel or House of Israel, while those who remained at Jerusalem, in the old kingdom, he called Judah (Jews) or House of Judah. The Ten Tribes who drew off became sinful and set up idols and worshipped them and did so many other ridiculous things that God drove them out of Palestine and set His face away from them 721 B. C. The *old* kingdom (Jews) at Jerusalem saw how God had dealt out punishment to the Ten Tribes (Israel) for their wickedness and this should have been a warning to the Jew kingdom, which was left standing many years after the other kingdom (of the Ten Tribes—Israel) had been driven out; but the Judah (Jews) kingdom would not take heed, but went on in the same wicked way that the Israel kingdom had done, and, finally, God swept them (the Jew kingdom) out also, leaving the land desolate, 606 B. C. This brief explanation will make you understand the following words of the prophet, and see that Israel and the Jews are mentioned as two different classes of people.

Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel (Ten Tribes) hath done? She is gone up on every mountain and there played the harlot (run after other gods), and her treacherous sister Judah (Jews) saw it; and when for all the causes whereby backsliding *Israel* committed adultery (turned to other gods) I had put her away (drove them out of the country), yet her treacherous sister Judah (Jews) feared not, but went and played the harlot also (went after other gods); therefore, backsliding *Israel* (Ten Tribes—not Jews) hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah (Jews).—*Jer. 3:6-12.*

So much by way of explanation as to who Israel and Judah are, as the prophecies positively declare that they shall be brought back to Jerusalem and be re-established into a kingdom that shall rule the earth. You must remember that the tree was cut down, but the stump was left standing with an iron band around it to prevent it from springing up until the time of Israel's punishment would expire (2520 years), and then the band would be removed. A type or forecasting picture of it was given in the king's dream and he sent for Daniel, the prophet, to come and interpret it. Daniel told him that the tree meant the king, who had grown to mighty power, so that he ruled the earth. This was to show that the Gentiles were given possession of the entire earth, to rule over it 2520 years, while God will be punishing the Twelve Tribes of Israel "*seven times*," ($360 \times 7 = 2520$). And we have seen that the 2520 years are almost expired, and all the preparations are being made by the Lord to re-establish the Israelitish kingdom; and those who are to take part in the work are being picked out by the Lord and are being prepared, spiritually, as His *Elect*, so that He can guide and direct them in all things; and these picked people are made aware of what is going on, but the general world is so entirely given over to money-grabbing and sexual matters (two of the worst devils) that they do not discern what is causing the present uproar among the people and governments.

Many shall be purified and will understand, but the wicked shall *not* understand.—*Daniel 12:10*.

You must not get the idea that all this is away off in the far future. These Elect are *already* on earth and are being taught by God. I am in communication with several of them scattered over the world.

They understand their business through the mercy and favor of God *only*, as it is not possible for human intellect to unravel the prophecies and figure out this astonishing subject. Flesh can take no credit for knowing anything on *any* subject, as God *only* is wisdom. *School* education is of no value when it comes to the things of God. I received a school education, but it never aided me in unlocking the mysteries of the Bible. It was not until I was taken away from all kinds of business and shut out *entirely* from the general public and languished, over 20 years, on a bed of sickness, of the most terrible and extreme kind, that I began to come into a knowledge of spiritual things. My friends and myself thought that a terrible evil had struck me to take me away from business, politics and money-making right in the commencement of life; but *now* I see that God was working for my good, as He has taught me His ways and has let me into His most secret things. This is a lesson, which all the world should learn right at this time. Every thing *seems* to be going wrong. Crops are failing in places; floods, drouths, new diseases and insanity are increasing rapidly; and politics and governments have become disgusting and are going to pieces; and men are blaming each other for it. They think it is a terrible evil to have things going down in such a manner, as they do not see the Unseen Hand under it—destroying the old human governments and man-order of things in time to establish the high order of Divine Government, which will be brought on by Christ working through the Royal Body of High Priests, called the Elect. The present order of things will be made desolate and its *total* destruction will occur by 1915.

A. D. When the Lord starts in on it He will not be long in finishing it.

For the Lord will cut it short in righteousness, for a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.—*Rom. 9:28.*

The breaking up of *all* the governments of earth and the churches and the present devilish society will cause a tremendous crashing. Things are forming into line for it *now*, and when it breaks out it will be terrible. The governments of earth are already becoming entangled and are decaying rapidly, for the reason that they, all, are Gentile governments and their time is nearly expired. The wheel of God has turned almost once around to the point where the Gentiles must hand back to Israel the 2520 years lease of power, as they have had 2520 years notice, and must vacate the premises, but they are making a desperate effort to hold over, but they will be defeated and put out with a vengeance.

Wait, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey, for my determination is to gather the nations to pour out upon them mine indignation.—*Zeph. 3:8.* At that time there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation.—*Dan. 12:1.* For there shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world.—*Matt. 24:21.*

Heretofore I have been *trying* to aid the people to pass from the old order into the new without a crisis, but it can not be done, as people will not leave the old rut in any line of life until they receive a terrible shaking. This is proven by the history of all nations and by observation. The rulers are trying to hold their positions and keep the power in their own hands and not let it slip away from them, and to do this they will call out the armies to put down the dissatisfied people, who will finally rise up and make a break for their capitals and behead such

officers as have not escaped into the woods to hide. The treasuries will be looted and all valuables taken, and the cities fired and everything laid waste by the mobs, which, by the way, will be made up of nearly everybody. People will start out on a rampage without order or military rules. Each man will be his own captain and will have his butcher-knives in his hands, and will rip things generally. Each man will blame the other one for the condition of things and will seek to exterminate him; and each class will pounce upon the other class. The poor against the rich; Catholics against Protestants and Protestants against Catholics and Protestants against each other. Neighbors against neighbors, as each will imagine that the other has helped to bring on the hard times and disasters, and caused prices to fall and shops to shut down, so that there is no labor for man nor teams, and starvation everywhere. This part of the scene is *already* coming upon us, so that men are complaining that there is no work for themselves or teams, and that they are sick physically, mentally and financially; and crops are failing and pestilences are everywhere, and people suiciding. The prophets carefully described just how it would be at the closing of this age, before the new Millennial age sets in, and how things would change afterwards.

For before those days (before Millennial age) there was no hire (work) for man nor for beast (teams). Neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction, for I set all men, every one, against his neighbor. But now (in the Millennial age to set in, 1915) I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days (as in the Christain age), for the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit and the ground her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew. I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.—*Zech. 8:10-12.*

But before this can come the whole world must be thrown into convulsion, the like of which no man has ever witnessed, and it is less than eighteen years future.

Alas! for that day is great so that none is like it; it is the time of Jacob's (Israel's) trouble; for it shall come to pass that I will break his yoke and will burst the bonds. We have heard a voice of trembling and of fear and not of peace.—*Jer. 30:5-8.*

The latter part of the above prophecy is here now. The "trembling and fear" is *already* upon the people; they know not what to expect from year to year. When Congress meets or a new ruler takes his seat the people hold their breath—wondering what desperate turn things will take, as the public is becoming more dishonest and unreliable every day, so that no man has confidence in his neighbor. Some are trying to "reform" the country with a set of ungodly, lying, schemers, who, by the way, are no worse than those who elect them. The trouble is *not* with governments. It is the *people*, who are rotten and decayed in morals; and they will not turn from their dishonest and ungodly ways until their necks are severely twisted; and the first turn of the wrench is being put on now in the way of drouths, floods, failure of crops, frosts out of season, unheard-of diseases and insane asylums filling up rapidly. These are only the *beginning* of trouble. It will open out, after a while, in a way that will make people want to run into the caves and dens and shut the doors behind them to get away from it.

Like a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs. Come, my people, enter into thy chambers and *shut the doors about thee*; hide thyself for a little moment until the indignation be overpast, for the Lord cometh out of his place to punish

the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity. The earth shall disclose her blood.—*Isa. 26:17-21.*

People will be running here and there, trying to find peace, but there will be no peace, except to those who are now relying upon God and becoming redeemed.

We looked for peace, but no good came. We looked for a time of health, but behold, trouble. I will surely consume them, saith the Lord. There shall be no grapes on the vine nor figs on the tree (famine); and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them (people will lose their homes), for the Lord hath put us to silence and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against him; for every one, from the least to the greatest, is given to covetousness, from the prophet to the priest; every one dealeth falsely.—*Jer. 8:10-15.*

How true the above prophecy fits us. Churches, governments and society, *all* deal falsely and have no regard for justice or honesty; and the handwriting of the Lord is written on the wall against them; and their *great* trouble is but a few years in the future, when their hair will turn white in a night (figuratively speaking) and they will not be able to run away from it. It is what the Bible calls *the great day of the battle of God Almighty*. It is brought on by the people resisting God and His new age, which He will press onto this earth; and the people will fight against it and try to hold the power to rule in their own hands, and herein will be the trouble. We see it already coming to the surface, and in less than eighteen years from 1896 the fever will be on, as I have shown that the 2520 years are nearly expired, and that it is impossible for the present governments to continue when their lease is out. The trouble which will destroy them is mentioned in the Bible as "*fire*" that will melt down everything; but it does not mean literal fire, but simply extreme

trouble. When the Bible talks about this "fire" coming at the end of the world it does not mean that the world will be burned up, but that the present order of things will go down and the new order come in its stead, as the word "*world*" is not properly translated to carry the meaning intended by the Bible writers, who had in mind the different ages; but in *this* day the word "world" is taken by people to mean the ball of earth; and our translators, not understanding God's plan of the ages, supposed that the end of this age meant the end of the world. The universal idea now held by the people, about the world coming to an end by *fire*, is all wrong, as none of the prophecies about Israel and Judah to come together into a kingdom have ever been fulfilled, but their time is near; and as it approaches we see some peculiar things taking place. The wheel of time has come around and is reversing things. Many years before the Israelitish government collapsed it began to dwindle and become more corrupt, and while this was going on with *it* the Gentile governments were increasing in power and becoming ready to take the rulership of earth just as soon as their time would come to take possession; and when 606 B. C. rolled around the heavenly clock struck and the Israelitish kingdom breathed its last and disappeared from earth, and their city went out in flames, and up came the Gentiles into power, so that Nebuchadnezzar, king of the Babylonian (Gentile) country, became the ruler of all the earth, and the city of Babylon became the capital of the world. It was fenced in by a stone wall 300 feet high, 75 feet wide and 50 miles long (in circumference). The prophet Jeremiah speaks of this wall in Jeremiah 51:44, 58. King Nebuchadnezzar's palace was set in a block six miles

in circumference. It was a city of great splendor, and Bible writers often refer to its greatness by calling it various names, such as "The Praise of the Whole Earth" or "An Astonishment Among the Nations."—Jer. 51:41. "City of Merchants," "The Lady of Kingdoms."—Isa. 47:5, etc., etc. It became so *extremely* corrupt and licentious and decayed in morals that nothing was too bad for the people to do. They had broken up the Jewish kingdom at Jerusalem and had brought the Jews over to Babylon and were holding them as captives; and when they brought the *Jews* they also brought the golden and silver vessels out of the beautiful Temple of God, at Jerusalem, and had put them in their own palace at Babylon. The Lord, through the prophets, had told them that He would sweep Babylon from the face of the earth so that it could not be seen at all, and one night the king made a big feast and had all his high officers and concubines there, and they gave themselves up to wine and revelry and general immorality (see Daniel 5). They felt secure from outside enemies, as the wall around the city was so high (300 feet) and so thick (75 feet) that no one could break through; but General Cyrus, of Persia, slipped his army up towards the city and worked a fine plan on them. The great river Euphrates ran through the city by going under the arches in the walls; and the army went above the city and cleared out an old canal that ran from the river over to a lake. This turned the water out of the river so that the soldiers could march down the river-bed and go under the wall, into the city. There they caught the king and his company in great revelry and they killed the king and took possession of the city (538 B. C.). (See Daniel 5.) From this time the great Babylon de-

clined and became a desolate waste so that wild animals roam over and make their dens where the great capital of the world once was, just as the prophets had said. (Isa. 13:21.) So completely was it swept from the earth that its ruins have not been found until about 200 years ago. Its power passed over to Media and Persia and then to Greece and then to Rome. It will be noticed that Rome was founded about 753 B. C., so as to be ready to take the rulership when her time would come; and it *came*, and her history is written in blood of the most desperate character; for a brief account of which and how it cut an important figure with the prophecies, see my No. 9 book, entitled "The Great Mystery Unveiled." Then came England with her powerful government, which has ruled the world; and, finally, the United States arose into power, but is now *rapidly* decaying, the same as all other governments are; but within her borders are the Elect rising into power. The peculiar thing about it all is the fact that as these Gentile (uninspired) governments decline, the Israelitish government begins to show signs of coming up into power, and Jerusalem is coming out of its long period of desolation; but in order for you to understand and appreciate the prophecies you must know something about the past history of Jerusalem, as it has had a desperate road to travel. It is located 33 miles east of the Mediterranean sea and 19 miles west of the Jordan river. It was first called Salem. It was taken and plundered several times, and, at length, was destroyed at the Babylonian captivity. After 70 years it was re-built (536 B. C.). About 332 B. C., Alexander took it; and then Ptolemy took it (320 B. C.). Then it fell under Antiochus, 170 B. C. 163 B. C. it raised its head again, but,

100 years later, the Romans took it. 54 B. C. Crassus plundered it, but Herod built it up. 70 A. D., the Roman general Titus marched in on it and completely destroyed it and drove the Jews out, and afterwards an order was made that if they dared to return they should be put to death. Its name was changed to Elia. Capitolina. Constantine came on and changed its name back to Jerusalem. Then Julian came on and tried to re-build the temple, but history says that an earthquake struck the country and balls of fire bursted out among the workmen so that they ran away, 363 A. D. God had said that the city and the country should lie there desolate and He was determined that it should be so. In 614 A. D. the king of Persia took it and slew 90,000 men. 627 A. D., the Greeks took it. Then came in the Mohammedanism. 637, Omar besieged the city four months and took it. 868, Ahmed, a Turk, took it. After this the city had many ups and downs until 1099, the Crusaders took it. 1187, the sultan of the East captured it. 1242, it came into the hands of the Latins. 1291, Egypt held it till 1382. Then, in 1517, the Turks got possession, and Turkey is still holding it, but her time is nearly expired. The 2520 years are about out. Thus we see by this brief history how *fearfully* true the prophecies have come. If people were acquainted with ancient history and would then read the prophecies they would have a higher idea of the truths set out in them; and they would look at those things that are yet to come with a serious interest. *Past* history shows that every little detail has come to pass, and this assures us that the remainder will come, and that the time is but a few years yet, when *all* governments and *all* society must come under the rule of God's Elect and chosen Body of Royal High

Priests, called the "*Latter House of Israel.*" And it is interesting to see the wheel of time turning down the things (Gentile governments) which it once turned up, and turning up the things (Jerusalem and Palestine) which it once turned down. King Solomon, in Ecclesiastes 1, describes how God's works go on, and how one thing follows another, and then another, and finally comes around again to its starting point; and I tell you that the human family is coming around to its original starting point of purity and godliness; and 1896 A. D., will be rich with important occurrences, although the general world will not notice them.

There is an inner science of numbers, and the days, weeks, months and years have place in the history of our race deeper than we externally cognize. Although 1896 does not, according to literal chronology, represent by several years the time which has passed since the birth of Jesus of Nazareth, it is retained, and thus the mystic soul of numbers has its way, in spite of an arbitrary historical beginning. The soul of the race comes to fruition this year, and it had to be 1896—whose digits equal 24. There are 12 ideas of Spirit, 12 faculties of soul, 12 powers of body. The 12 powers of body and 12 faculties of soul are now being rounded out in the race, and thousands of people will this year come into realization of soul faculties, and join that *New Race* which is now forming for this planet.—*From Unity Paper.*

The editor, who wrote the above, concerning the year 1896, reasons it out from the mystic soul of numbers—not thinking that 1896 ends the 2520 years since Nebuchadnezzar captured the Jewish kingdom and let it remain at Jerusalem until eighteen years later, when he destroyed it *entirely* and burned the city, 606 B. C. and made Palestine *desolate*.

Turkey is quite liable to be cornered and forced to let go of Palestine soon (this is the meaning of the present Armenian trouble); and when she does, Jerusalem will spring up rapidly, during the next

eighteen years, to 1914, when the nation (of Elect) mentioned in the prophecies as the nation that will be *born in a day*, will take possession and hold it at least 1000 years. The iron band will be removed from the stump of the tree, which was cut down (in the king's dream), leaving the roots of the stump alive, so that it will grow when the 2520 years would end; and just as soon as the 2520 years expire Gentile powers must give up possession of Palestine, as their lease will be out and Israel will take possession and the cloud will then be removed from Israel's eyes so that the blindness will disappear.

Blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25*.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the *time* of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Luke 21:24*.

I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them and I will bring them again to their fold; and they shall be fruitful and increase; and I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, neither shall they be lacking.—*Jer. 23:3, 4*.

The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth. Thou shalt not see evil any more, for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of earth, when I turn away your captivity.—*Zeph. 3:13-20*.

No sane man will argue that the above prophecy has ever come to pass, as we (the Saxons, Ten Tribes) and the Jews also are, at this time, and always have been the greatest liars and deceivers. Scarcely any one nowadays is free from lies and a deceitful tongue; but such will not be the case when our 2520 years expire and the Lord will turn away our captivity, through which we have been passing. Go back and read the above prophecy again and see what a grand change will be made in our moral character after our "*seven times*" expire.

These are the things that ye shall do: speak ye every man the truth to his neighbor.—*Zech. 8:16.*

The prophets knew that we would be a nation of liars and drunkards, and that whosoever would predict that we would run off after strong drink, such a predictor would be a prophet, telling our true future.

If a man, walking in the Spirit, will prophesy unto thee of wine and strong drink, he shall be the prophet of this people (Twelve Tribes of Israel).—*Micah 2:11.*

The children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.—*Hosea 3:1.*

The two tribes, called Judah (Jews), are the great *wholesale* liquor dealers, while the Ten Tribes of Israel (U. S. Americans and the English) are the great drinkers, retail dealers and drunkards; so the two classes of people, Israel (Saxons) and Judah (Jews), are fulfilling the prophecy to the letter, about strong drink and flagons of wine. I presume it is part of their "*seven times*" (2520 years) of punishment brought onto themselves by disobeying the Lord. They take to strong drink and have snakes in their boots and lose their property and kill each other in their drunken broils and meet with destruction generally. The world does not realize what terrible and awful disasters we have brought onto ourselves by our disobedience to God's rules; but thanks to His mercy, our "*seven times*" are nearly out, when God will turn His face towards us and let His beautiful light shine upon us, *provided* we accept Him as our Ruler. Those who still resist Him will meet with utter destruction. O, would to God that I had the power to *persuade* men to turn *at once* and accept Him as our King, so that we could come out from under our miserably low condition physically, spiritually and politically, into which we have been plunged by our own disobedience!

O, thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted! For a small moment have I forsaken thee. I hid my face from thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee. My kindness shall not depart from thee. I will lay thy foundations, and all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be their peace. In righteousness shalt thou be established and make the desolate cities (in Palestine) to be inhabited.—*Isa. 54.*

In those days the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.—*Jer. 50:20.*

The above prophecy describes how it *will* be *after* our 2520 years expire. Judah's (the Jews) sins will be swept away and Israel's (Saxons) iniquity shall not be found, as both these houses of Israelites will be pardoned for past deeds. It is a widely different condition from that in which we *now* are, as we are still, at this date, 1895, under our 2520 years of darkness, so that we have not the prophets nor the Spirit speaking face to face to us. We run here and there trying to find where God is, the last 2520 years.

The days will come, saith the Lord, that I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread, nor of water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: and they shall wander from sea to sea, and from north to east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.—*Amos 8:11, 12.*

We have no king. Our once powerful kingdom, with the Lord speaking directly to us, is cut down like a tree; but thanks to God, the stump is left standing with its roots alive, and when our 2520 years of punishment expire He will remove the iron band from the stump and the most powerful and righteous kingdom that ever existed on this earth will spring up, and all the world will come under it.

The children of Israel (Saxons and Jews) shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince; afterwards

(after their "seven times" expire) shall they return and seek the Lord and David their king in the *latter days*.—*Hosea 3:4, 5*.

Judah (the Jews) are already going back to Palestine and Israel (the Saxons) will go when they become fully redeemed—not before. They are called the House of David by the prophet; and it is expressly declared that Judah shall return first and then Israel (House of David) next.

The Lord will save the tents of Judah (Jews) first, so that the glory of the House of David do not magnify themselves against Judah.—*Zech. 12:7*.

All the governments now (1895) on this earth are Gentile, although the Israelites, as a scattered people, are living under them; but their rulers are Tom, Dick and Harry, who receive not the anointings of God to act as kings or presidents, and therefore, have no inspirations from God, and are, therefore, on the Gentile order of things; Moses, the judges, kings and prophets, who ruled over the ancient Israelitish government, were "called" by the Lord to act, and their proclamations and orders came direct from God. And when the governments of to-day (Gentile governments they are) come to their final end in 1914, then the Israelitish government will step in again and take possession of the whole earth and rule with firmness and justice.

The Lord's prayer will be in actual operation, as the Elect will obey the whisperings of the Spirit. "Thy will be done in earth as in heaven." Compare such a grand state of things with the present insane, fraudulent and plundering governments of to-day. During all the long and tedious 2520 years of the Gentiles, God has *permitted* some of the most beastly and corrupt men to rule over the various nations;

indeed the capital cities of earth are simply great seething pots into which flow the liars, prostitutes, thieves, plunderers and drunken debauchers. There they commingle and carry on their disgusting practices and make what they call "laws" to govern the people, who, by the way, are no better and no worse than these pretended rulers, as it is a law of nature that "birds of a feather flock together" and "like begets like," and the people vote for and choose men of their own corrupt stripe to rule over them. The race has gone to the extreme limit, and like the rattlesnake, has bitten itself and is dying from the poison injected by its own fangs. Society, governments and churches have become so corrupt that to purify them is to *demolish* them, and on their ruins God will build that high and perfect order of things so long talked of and written about by all the holy men of old. And this is exactly the thing that is going on now; the great day of the battle of God-*All-Mighty* is at hand and it will continue with increased force until it will, finally, burst out into one awful heated uproar all over the earth. This is the "fire" mentioned in the Bible that will melt down this present corrupt order of things so that God's inspired kingdom of Israel can take the scepter and rule the world, as shown by the prophecies copied all through this book. The mad dance is already brooding. Thus we see that the destruction of the old corrupt order of things must occur *first*, before the new and glorious things of God can be established; and this destroying process is *commencing now* and will run into *fury* before 1914. For additional evidence on this point see the next chapter.

THAT FATEFUL DREAM.

In all ages of the world God's dealing with the inhabitants of earth has been constant and varied—first in one way and then in another, as pleased Him best, so that no man can lay down any set rule or mark out a path in which God shall walk. The experiences of those who have been so fortunate as to get the whisperings of the Spirit of the Most High, show no two cases alike. He nearly always “approaches” in a way the least expected. Sometimes He takes men when they are out on the road, traveling, and shows to them a great vision (as in St. Paul's case); or builds up a *seeming* fire in a bush by the road-side (as in Moses' case); or sends a man to you to answer a question, which you want to know, or to tell you something (as in Abraham's case); or lets down a sheet with the four corners tied together forming a bag, filled with a variety of things, to give you an idea of some doctrine He wants you to know (as in St. Peter's case). It seems that Peter was stopping at the house of a friend, and while dinner was being prepared he dropped off into a little doze or trance and saw this sheet-full of things as a lesson from God. We read that Joseph had a dream in which he was represented as being out in the harvest field, binding sheaves of grain, and his brothers were there, too, binding; and Joseph's sheaf arose and stood up on end and his brothers' sheaves came and stood round and bowed to Joseph's sheaf. This meant that, at some future time, Joseph would be a great ruler or governor and that all his brothers would be under him and would have to bow to him.

This made the brothers *hate* Joseph and they sold him to some moving caravans, who took him to Egypt. He became a favorite down there and was appointed ruler over all Egypt, which, as you know, is a rich country in the northern part of Africa. The crops failed over in Palestine, where Joseph's brothers were living, and they had to go to Egypt for food, and there they met, face to face, their brother Joseph, the great ruler of the country, and to *him* they had to bow and ask for food; and he, finally, took them under his care and they lived in Egypt under his government. Long before all this took place Joseph had another dream in which the sun (meaning father), moon (mother) and eleven stars (11 brothers) bowed to Joseph. He told it to his father and his brothers and it made them angry, of course. The old man said to him, "Do you imagine that your mother and I and all your brothers will ever bow down to and be under you?" They did, though, and were glad for the chance. This shows how *desperately* true all these *seeming* little things (even inspired dreams) come true. Only a few weeks ago, while asleep, a dream came to me showing a funeral of some man taking place *somewhere* west of me, and in the crowd attending the funeral was one young woman acting unusual—so much so, that my attention was called to her *specially*. I was not permitted to see who the young woman nor the dead man was, hence I had no knowledge as to whose funeral it was. Not long after this dream the news came (by persons) that Mr. John —, whose residence was southwest from me, was dead and that Miss A. W. became distracted at the funeral. She was engaged to be married to the young man and the wedding was to take place soon, but his death blasted her expectations

and distracted her. This was the first I knew that there had been any association between them, as I was not acquainted with *him* and only *barely* knew the young woman; but the Spirit wanted that I should know something about it, or rather, it came in regular order as a *lesson*, as we get our teaching from God about His numerous ways and movements by just such occurrences. They are the primary school of the Spirit, and as we progress we come into the lightnings and thunders of God and hear His voice, as Moses did on Sinai. Ex. 19:16-25. To step right into such things at *first* would shatter a man to pieces, as is shown in the above mentioned chapter. It will be noticed that the Lord was careful to have Moses instruct the great army of Israelites to stand back and not come too near the mountain; and they drew a line over which no one dare pass lest he perish. Ex. 19:12. Moses, mind you, had already served forty years in the primary school of the Spirit while he was hiding away from the sheriff, who was after him for murdering an Egyptian. Exodus 2:11-16. While hiding away he repented and the Lord took him and put him through the great school of the Spirit, forty years, so that *he* could stand the lightnings and thunders of Sinai, but the *people* could *not*. Hence any one who is selected by the Lord to lead the multitude is put into the primary school of God and must go through distraction, tribulations and ups and downs of every conceivable kind, and be taught a little here and a little there. First in this way and then in another way—in dreams, visions, voices and a host of symbols, pictures, simple things and complicated things—just as his mind and body can stand them. Christ said, “I have many things to say unto you, but ye

can not *bear* them *now*."—John 16:12. Sometimes you will desire to know a certain thing and the answer will come by a symbol without a word spoken; while at *other* times there will be no symbol, but the *words* will be there. For instance, a few days ago a picture came before me representing a man standing behind me and in front of us came crawling out from a log a big snake and stopped. Not a word was said, but I knew that some kind of trouble was going to arise over a certain matter, but I could not imagine in what way it would occur, as everything was smooth and right. I told my folks that I was going to have trouble over that matter in *some* way. The next day I went to the post-office and there was a letter enclosing a business paper which had been signed and settled (as I thought) long ago. The letter stated that circumstances had occurred that required the business to be all done over on a different basis. The man standing behind me had been associated with me in the matter when it was *first* arranged and it was necessary for him to come into the *second* arrangement, which was to be on the new basis. This is a case where a symbol was given without words, but I now relate one where *words* were given without symbol. While writing this book I came to a point which I desired to state and I knew that it was so entirely different from the world's idea of things that people would oppose it, and I desired to be *positively* certain that the idea is correct, as I care nothing for what the *people* say or think. All I want to know is that a statement is true doctrine and it shall be stated regardless of consequences, as a back-down on any of these things to tickle the public ear will cut me off from God.

Whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever

shall (be willing to) lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall save it.—*Mark 8:35.*

The people have been flattered and blandished a long time and I am not here to *tickle* the ears of the public, but to *burn* them, and I want to be certain to strike with the right knife, and when I came to the point I pushed the manuscript back on my desk and talked to the Lord (the same as though He were a man standing by me) and told Him to *assure* me on the correctness of the statement I was about to make. I left my manuscript and turned away and forgot all about it. In less than seven hours the words "*Second chapter of Acts*" came whizzing past me or to me. I knew what it meant and I turned to the Testament to see what the answer to my question was. I found that the second chapter of Acts talked on the same subject. I had read it before, of course, but had forgotten that there was anything in the Bible about it. In dealing with the things of God a man must turn a deaf ear to the bitings and epithets of men, as their talk is the gabbling of infants. I dissolved partnership with the public long ago so far as agreeing on things political, religious, social, etc., etc., are concerned. The public (in its present delusion) knows not the ways of the Spirit; neither will they believe the report of others. They know not how the hand of the Unseen works with men and teaches them by simple lessons. Sometimes the most important and wonderful revelation, affecting the whole world for thousands of years, will come in the most simple way. We read in Gen. 28:11-16 that our old father Jacob was traveling along and night overtook him and he picked up a few stones for a pillow and lay down for the night; and while there he dreamed that he saw a ladder set

up on the earth and the top of it reached to heaven and the angels were ascending and descending and the Lord stood above the top of the ladder and told Jacob that his descendants would be as the sands of the sea or dust of the earth (so numerous), and that in *his* seed all the families of the earth should be blessed. How little Jacob realized the great and far-reaching revelation that came to him in that little dream, out there on the ground, with some rocks for a pillow; but here it is, all true to the letter, and we are his descendants; and our race belts the earth in all latitudes, longitudes and climes; and one member of this great family is the Redeemer, Ransomer and Savior of mankind. How great was that little, short, simple dream! People are inclined to look on these little quiet things as of no value, whereas in *fact* they sometimes have wrapped up in them the entire future history of earth. Nothing coming from the Lord is *little*, however simple it may *seem*. It always has a purpose. It is part of one's training in the Spiritual school, and at the end of many years of these experiences all these things are knit together into a complete structure so that *then* you can see what it all meant; but while the weaving was going on it may have *seemed* disjointed and imperfect with no shape to it. It is something like a building being constructed by a carpenter. He puts a stone here and a sill there, so that it looks like boy's play; then he erects a post over there and nails a board here and *they* make it look still *more* ragged and nonsensical. He continues, and, finally, builds a scaffold-work all around it, and that makes it look still worse; but just wait until a few more boards are put on, so the shape of the building begins to show out through the scaffold; wait a while longer unti'

he finishes the building and removes the scaffold, *then* you can see what he was doing. People regard any teaching about the Unseen as the imaginations of a distorted mind. They *cannot* believe in the wisdom or force of anything not material, forgetting the fact that material things have no power *at all*, and that *all* force and *all* wisdom is unseen by the natural eye. It is here and there and everywhere. Knows what is going on at every point, and can and will make it known to you if you are in the right attitude towards it. Only a few days ago a little scene came to me representing me as going to the house of an old friend, who resides in another State. *Seemingly* I walked into his house and saw his wife (with whom I was acquainted, twenty years ago) painted *white* (meaning that she was dead) and another (strange) woman and one or two others sitting in the room. I asked them how they were "getting along" and one answered, "*We are depending on him*"; meaning that they were living with my friend and depending upon him as their human protector. I knew, at once, that it meant that his wife was dead and that he was married again; and I immediately wrote him, asking for particulars, and received the following reply:

Friend Redding:

Your letter of 23d of last month is before me. It stirs up memories of 20 years ago. That time has produced many changes in us. I have watched your course closely in the 20 years. I believe the circumstances which changed the whole course of your life are for the best. * * Yes, I am married. Married an old acquaintance who lived in Boone county, Ind. Was married December 3d (1895), in Omaha. I had her meet me there. My daughters (two of them) are with me. * * *

Yours,

— — —

The two daughters, above mentioned, are evidently the other women whom I saw in the room with the strange woman.

Ah, mighty God, the veil which was drawn between Thee and us, 2520 years ago, at the beginning of "Gentile times," is becoming so thin that we can stand on this side and look through and see, as through a glass, darkly; but a short time yet, and the 2520 years will have expired and *then* the veil will be *entirely* removed and we can see face to face. 1 Cor. 13:12.

Blindness in part has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25.*

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles (Turks and others), until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Christ, in Luke 21:24.*

Gentiles times (2520 years) are almost ended, and this is the *sole* and *only* cause of the present Armenian trouble. It means that the time has come for Turkey to let go her authority over Palestine and Jerusalem, as she and other Gentile people were to hold that spot of earth (Palestine) only 2520 years; and they have done it with a vengeance, and have tramped it down, spit upon it and rubbed it into the earth, as Christ said they would; and He further said that there was no use trying to raise it up until their allotted time was out, as He knew that God, the Father, had put it under a 2520-year judgment and desperation on account of us Twelve Tribes of Israel turning our backs to God and disobeying His instructions; and now Turkey (a *Mohammedan* religion country) is the sole ruler over it and is giving the wretch an extra turn to tighten it down, and the band will break and let the whole of Palestine come out from under the Gentile grip; and from that very

hour the entire world and everything in it will take a change, for the reason that the 2520 years' judgment of God will be out, and the veil that has produced the "blindness," spoken of in the above scripture, will be removed and the people will begin to come into the blazing light of God and be directed by Him in every little thing, so they will need no man-made laws, as "Thy will be done in earth (then) as in heaven." Therefore, this Armenian trouble is the greatest thing on earth to-day, so far as governments are concerned, as it will affect every human organization on this globe. They will begin to fester and become more corrupt, like a boil, and will, *finally*, break, thereby purifying the earth of much filthiness. But the *people* will not notice the *astounding* line over which the world crossed until eighteen years from the *hour* that Palestine slipped out from under Gentile (Turkey) grip; but during that eighteen years the world will witness terrible and dreadful things, beyond the power of words to describe, after which they will be sufficiently enlightened to see that the world has passed over into a new age and that it *really* crossed the line when Turkey lost Palestine.

For a small moment have I forsaken thee (2520 years). In a little wrath I hid my face (drew a veil between Him and us and caused "blindness" until Gentile times expired); but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, and will gather thee.—*Isa. 54:7, 8.*

And the present Armenian trouble is simply the *beginning* of the overthrow of Turkish rule, so that Jerusalem will not longer be trodden down by the Gentiles, but will be handed back to the Twelve Tribes of Israel. This is why the above prophecy says that He hid His face from them for a while, but that He will have mercy and *gather* them back

to the country from which He drove them, 2520 years ago.

With all this introduction of ancient and modern testimony as to how God's visions, dreams and symbols came true with an *iron* rigidity, I now lay before you that fateful dream of Nebuchadnezzar, who was king of Babylon at a time, 600 years before Jesus of Nazareth was born. Babylon was a great city located on the Euphrates river and in the land of Shinar, which is away east of Palestine. The kingdom was powerful and the king's palace was *magnificent*, and Nebuchadnezzar stood at the head of all the governments of earth. He knew nothing about God, but God knew something about the king and his future destiny and the rising and falling of governments, which were to come during the 2520 years following Nebuchadnezzar's *beginning*; and God took the king off to himself and put him to bed and waited until he had fallen into a deep sleep so that his unholy mind and body would be quiet and non-resisting and more easily touched by the Spirit, and then and there the great fateful picture was held up before the king in a dream in which a mysterious image was presented before him, and, on awaking, it troubled him. He could not understand its meaning. He knew it had a powerful mystery wrapped up in it, but he could not uncover it. He sent for the prophet Daniel to come and interpret it, and Daniel did so; and, as the dream was a foreshadowing of 2520 years of the future history of the world and governments, and how things would turn, I shall quote a small portion of the night-vision, as the most interesting part in it is just now *beginning* to form in line to come to pass; and when it comes fairly into operation it will make such a crashing and break-

ing among the present governments as has never been known on this earth—no, nor never shall be again.

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. —*Matt. 24:21.*

In reading the dream you are to notice carefully all its details, especially that part of it where the *stone* was cut out *without* hands and grew to be a great mountain that filled the whole earth and broke to pieces the *feet* of the great image, so that finally the whole image (head, breast, arms, belly, thighs, legs and feet) were broken to pieces and became like chaff, and the wind blew them away so that they could not be seen. The whole image stood for the governments that would be set up on earth during the 2520 years of "Gentile times," commencing with Nebuchadnezzar, who was the "*head of gold*" on the image for the reason that he ruled the earth and he was the *only* head, and his city (Babylon) was so magnificent and *he* was so *great* that the dream represented him as a golden head or *beginning* of the *Gentile* period, during which time the world would be divided and subdivided into numerous and various kinds of kingdoms, republics and empires, and branch off like arms, legs and, finally, into still smaller and more numerous branches like *toes*; and the *toe* part of the dream is now in operation, as the earth is covered with little kingdoms, governments and branches. All of the *first* part of the dream has been fulfilled, as it represented that the "head of gold" (Babylon kingdom) would be broken to pieces and be swept *clean* from the earth, so that it could not be found; and such was the case, to the very letter, as the once great kingdom went down and the city decayed so *completely* that even the foundations of it

were lost to sight many hundred years and have been discovered only in recent times. Thus the "*head of gold*" was destroyed. Then came the Media-Persia kingdom, represented in the dream as the breast and arms of silver belonging to the great image. It stood a short time and led the world, but not so brilliantly as the "*head of gold*" (Babylon) had done. Then this "*silver*" kingdom went down and the Grecian kingdom took the place. It is represented in the dream as the belly and thighs of *brass*, which is not so fine as silver or gold. This "*brass*" kingdom went down and up came Rome, represented in the dream as the legs of *iron* with *feet* of iron and clay mixed. It ruled the earth with a rod of iron and murdered and killed people at its own sweet will. The seven-headed beast (the Roman Catholic pope) sat on his throne, in the city of Rome (which sits on *seven* hills), and lashed the inhabitants of earth, right and left. He claimed that he was the successor of Saint Peter and, as such, held the keys to heaven and earth, and that his word was *law* in church matters and also in governments. He was mixing iron and clay together and they would not stick; and all the off-shoots and branches from his mixture are on the earth to-day in the form of governments and church organizations (Protestant and Catholic), and all these subdivisions are the feet and toes of the image in the dream; and the "*stone*" in the dream is already rising and making ready to smite these "*toes*" (mixed kingdoms and churches); and during the next twenty years (from 1895) the world will witness the greatest mashing of "*toes*" that has ever been seen on this earth. The wailing and screaming will be awful as each "*toe*" is mashed and raked off the earth. The "*stone*" in the dream is already be-

coming so heavy and pinching the "toes" so tightly that they are wiggling and whining about "hard times" and "oppression" and physical pain, financial decay, political downfall and commercial and religious failure. The dream said the "stone" would become a great mountain and fill the whole earth; and it is rising to such *immense* size already that within twenty years it will catch under its grip *all* the "toes" (meaning governments, kingdoms, empires, Protestant and Catholic churches, secret organizations, colonies, etc.) and it will break them all up in one grand mashing, into fine pieces like chaff, and blow them away. They are already crumbling.

Thou sawest a "stone" cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces *together*, and became like the chaff, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them. And the "stone" that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.—*Part of the dream in Daniel 2:34, 35.*

The "stone" in the dream is the Millennial Kingdom of righteousness and power, which will break down and totally destroy *all* other kingdoms, governments, church creeds, colonies, etc., leaving the entire earth under the control of this great kingdom, which will "fill the whole earth," as stated in the dream. That this will come to pass within the next few years is *positively* certain, as the dream was to cover a period of 2520 years, beginning with Nebuchadnezzar, who was the "head" of the image; and the world has run along down into the feet and toes of it. This we know by counting from Nebuchadnezzar down to the present time, which shows that the 2520 years are nearly expired, which, of course, brings us into the toes; and we now see the world

cut up and subdivided into numerous little kingdoms, empires, colonies and republics (all toes), with no special one as *head* or commander of the earth. Babylon was the golden (fine, brilliant) "*head*" of the image, and she is gone *long* ago, so that her location until recent times was inhabited by wolves and other wild animals, which dug their dens down into the mounds of the ruins of the once great city, just as the prophets of God declared.

And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms (the head of the image), shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there. Owls shall dwell there. Wild beasts shall cry in their desolate houses (dens).—*Isa. 13:19-22.*

Ah, how *fearfully* true are the words of the prophets and the foreshadowings of God in the dream to Nebuchadnezzar, as to what would come to pass on Babylon as the *head* of the image; and on the arms and breast (Medo-Persia kingdom); and on the belly and thighs (Grecian kingdom); and on the legs of iron (Roman empire). All these have come and gone. Swept away like chaff, so that no place is found for them, just as the dream declared; so that nothing is left but the toes (present governments and organizations) and *they* are already being pinched until they are turning black and are staggering from strangulation. In the face of all this *terrible* fulfillment of the *fore* part of the dream, how can the inhabitants of earth toss their heads aside and say the *latter* part of it (about destroying the toes) will never come to pass. Ah, foolish creatures you are, to sneer at the *powerful* words of God, right in the face of the fact that the rope is already being slipped over your heads *now*, and the loop will be tightened upon you each year, until within a dozen years from now (from 1895)

you will be gasping for breath and struggling for existence; and in the midst of your agony the mad dance of the world will commence (within 18 years from 1896) and will continue until every speck and parcel of the present *order* and system of governments, church creeds and other things will have been swept from earth like chaff, as the fateful dream declares.

In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar (king of Babylon), he dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him. The king said to Daniel (the prophet), Art thou able to make known to me the dream and the interpretation thereof? Daniel said, There is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets and maketh known to the king what shall be in the *latter days* (This dream was to run to the "*latter days*," mind you). He that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass hereafter. O king, thou sawest a great image (in the dream), whose brightness was excellent; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part iron and part of clay. Thou sawest a stone (Christ and His Millennial Kingdom) cut out without hands (not a man-made kingdom), which smote the image upon his feet (that is, the Millennial Kingdom would not be due to come until the world had come down to the latter part of the dream or the *feet* of the image, so that the feet and toes would be here at the time the Millennial Kingdom would start in and smite or break down the feet and toes and take complete rulership of earth), and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together and became like chaff; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them. And the stone that smote the image (the Millennial Kingdom which is to break down all the present kingdoms) became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof.

Thou, O King, art a king of kings (because he ruled the earth and was the *head* or beginning of the image, which was to run down to the toes in 2520 years, which is the length of "Gentile times"). Wheresoever the children of men dwell, hath He (God) given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold (the *commencement* of the 2520 years). After thee shall arise another

kingdom (Medo-Persian) inferior (silver) to thee. And another third kingdom (Grecian) of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom (Roman Empire) shall be strong as iron (it was the legs of iron in the dream image); for iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things, and it shall break in pieces all these and bruise. (The Roman Empire was bloody beyond description. See my No. 9 book about the seven-headed beast.) And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part clay and part iron, the kingdom shall be divided (The Roman Empire was divided. The Roman Catholic pope became the *real* ruler of earth, and the king or emperor was only a figure-head. The pope was dishing out *his* gospel and government law at the same time. Iron and clay would not mix); but there shall be in it the strength of iron. (The pope held the world down under his thumb 1260 years, in a most *desperate* way. See my No. 9 book. He was iron so nobody could break him, until Napoleon, Garibaldi, Emmanuel and Humbert, each stabbed him and broke his power. Luther and others thrust their religious knives into him too and divided the sentiment of the people.) And as the toes of the feet were part iron and part clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another (but stand separated like toes, just as the kingdoms and governments of to-day are doing all over the earth, "among the seed of men," as the dream puts it). And in the days of these kings (at the time when all these different governments are in operation, separated like toes) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom (the Millennial Kingdom), which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms (present governments), and it (the Millennial Kingdom) shall stand forever, forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone (Millennial Kingdom) was cut out of the mountain without hands (not a man-made kingdom), and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold. The great God hath made known to the king (Nebuchadnezzar) what shall come to pass hereafter (during the 2520 years of Gentile times). And the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.—*Daniel 2.*

Yes, the dream is *certain* to come to pass. Most of it has already been fulfilled—leaving only the last part of it, about the toes (present governments), to take place; and every thing is combining and forming in line to bring *it* to pass, as the 2520 years are

just at their end, when the world will cross over a line in its history and a new age will set in—entirely different from the present age; but the turning point will be dreadful and terrible; and this is why the Christ declares that it will be the greatest tribulation the world *has ever* witnessed or ever *shall* witness. See Matt. 24:21.

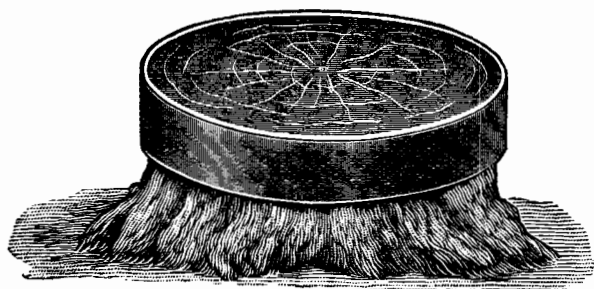
Yes, the dream is certain, just as the prophet declared, and all the points in it down to this time have been *fearfully* true, as ancient and modern history of those governments show. They sprang up and went down in the order decreed by the dream; and their ruins lie bleaching like dry bones of the dead. And in the face of these facts it would be most unreasonable to say that it will stop short and fail when it comes to *us* and our institutions, which are called the “toes” (little separate kingdoms). If it has rolled over and mashed into the earth and buried out of sight the great and powerful “golden head” (Babylon kingdom) and chewed up and blown away the “silver breast” (Medo-Persian kingdom) and cut down and ground into powder the “belly and thighs” of brass (Grecian kingdom) and melted down and obliterated the “iron legs” (Roman Empire), it certainly will be easy to squeeze out of existence the little “toes” of the image. Ah, yes, their day has come! They have killed the messengers of God as fast as He sent them, and now have their laws framed to jail or put to death any one who teaches that God will do anything for men to-day; and in consequence of these laws framed against the works of God the courts all over this great *pretended* Christian country of the United States are now occupied in “trying” those who have found by experience that God *will* do things for us. They have carried on

these things and blockaded the flowing river of God so many centuries until it is backed up in its banks to the last degree, and, before many years, will break loose on a stiff-necked public with *awful* vengeance. Do you not see the inky black clouds already rising over the governments and the lightnings of discontent, turmoil and oppression shooting through with forked tongues, ready to lick up every speck of the present order of things? Those who cannot see this must be blind indeed. I take off my hat and bow low to the decree of the Most High, as I see it coming. The ponderous and blazing wheels of the chariots of God are rolling in upon us on time. The 2520 years of "Gentile times" are about ended. The present order of things *must* go down. It *can not* stand, although men are trying to prop it up with all manner of theories, such as "Free Coinage," "Peace Conferences," "Gold Standard," "Initiative and Referendum," "Sound Money" and a host of other blind things gone to seed, which, as *remedies*, can have no possible effect except to agitate the people and break them loose from their old ruts and put them in a bold and heated frame of mind, so that when the heavenly clock strikes out the end of the 2520 years the people's fancied grievances and tribulations will have arisen to such a high pitch that a mental hydrophobia will take possession of them and they will grab their butcher-knives and start out on a rampage and never stop until they cut down and lay prostrate every institution; then will the "toes" of the image be no more, except, probably, in a *form* without any power; and then the *form* will finally pass away like a man with consumption.

For thus saith the Lord, I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all

nations; and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms; and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms. And I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.—*Haggai 2.*

But a *few* years yet and the heavenly gong will sound and the nations will arise in one mad dance, after which the kingdoms of this world will have become the kingdom of the Lord and of his Christ.—Rev. 11:15. Then will the 2520-year dream be fulfilled, from the “golden head” to the iron-clay “toes.” Farewell, governments of earth! Good-bye! Your day is come to change your form and your death struggle will be awful, but *down you must, as* the rumblings of the Millennial Kingdom coming down the ages are already shaking you to pieces **and** its Head-light is blazing away in the (not far) distance.



THAT IRON-BOUND STUMP.

Nebuchadnezzar had *another* dream in which the same subject treated in the preceding chapter was presented to him in a different way with some additional meaning attached to it. He had destroyed the Israelitish kingdom, over in Palestine, and burned the great Temple, taken the people captive and left the land desolate and was conducting his *own* kingdom (over at Babylon) in grand style and ruling the world. Before this, the *Israelitish* kingdom had been the wonder of earth, but Nebuchadnezzar cut it down. The Lord handed to him (in a dream) a vision of a great tree, which reached unto heaven and all the earth could see it. This was to represent the grandeur and power of Nebuchadnezzar and his kingdom, as it ruled the earth and all the world saw it. But just then an angel came down from heaven and gave orders that the tree should be cut down, leaving nothing but a stump, and commanded that *it* should be banded with *iron* so that it could not grow until 2520 days had expired, during which Nebuchadnezzar was to go insane and lose his king-

dom. It was to stand there, cut down and banded so that no one else could start it up, but that *he* should have it again when his seven moon years, of 360 days each, (2520 days) of insanity were expired. When his seven years ("seven times") were out he regained his reason and took possession and started up his great kingdom again. The iron band was then removed from the stump and the tree (kingdom) grew up to power again. The dream and its fulfillment on Nebuchadnezzar seven years (2520 days) was for two purposes, although but *one* purpose is stated. The other purpose was left unsaid, just as God often does in holding up symbols. The explanation does *not always* come with the symbol, but is held back hundreds of years. For instance, the Israelites were given a long list of rules or performances to practice. They had to build up an altar and take the best lamb or bullock and kill it and wash it and sprinkle the blood as directed and burn the carcass on the altar and go through many other performances set out in Exodus and Leviticus. The far-reaching *purpose* of this was not stated, but it pointed to 1500 years ahead when Jesus of Nazareth would be born and killed and sacrificed and, for thousands of years afterwards, take the place of the lamb and altar sacrifice, etc. But the Israelites never caught the idea or purpose of their performances. They went ahead, believing that what they were practicing were the *real* things—not seeing the fact that they were only the *symbols* pointing to the real which was to come hundreds of years future. God did not state this part of it to them, as it was not necessary for *them* to know it at *that* time. Neither did He state the far-reaching purpose of cutting down Nebuchadnezzar's tree (kingdom) and binding the stump with an

iron band to keep it from growing during the 2520 *days* of the king's insanity. He told the king just *one* of the purposes: that it was to teach him that *God* ruled the heavens and the earth and could cut down kingdoms and build them up again if He choosed to do so, and that *men* must not get the idea that *they* were running the world. This was a wholesome lesson to *him* and at the same time served the purpose of a *symbol* to the Israelites, to teach *them* the same thing: that they once had a powerful kingdom in Palestine, but that it was cut down, leaving only the stump with an iron band around it to keep it from starting up again until their 2520 *years* of punishment would expire, after which they were to have their kingdom again and the iron band would be removed so that the tree (kingdom) could and *would* grow up and cover the *whole* earth. This is the "*stone*" cut out without hands (cut out by the Lord) as mentioned in the preceding chapter in which the great image of gold, silver, brass, iron and clay is discussed. The Lord said the *roots* of the stump should be kept *alive* during the 2520 days (years) so that when the iron band is removed it will start up; and as the 2520 years are almost at an end the Turkish government has it in its head to hammer that iron band on the stump a little tighter, and in doing this (in the present Armenian trouble) it will burst the band and let the tree spring up and fill the whole world and kill out every other government on earth. Therefore, the Turkish government is drawing the razor across not only its *own* throat, but the blade is so long and far-reaching that it beheads every other government; as the bursting of that iron band is the death stroke to *all*, as that old 2520-year stump has powerful and awful live roots hid away in the

ground—so much so that the stump had to be bound down with *iron* to keep those roots from forcing the tree to start up. And if the people only understood this they would see that the present Armenian trouble is the sounding of the heavenly alarm that the iron band is cracking and that the live roots cannot longer be held down, as the dews of heaven are moistening the earth with spiritual power for the New Age and those roots are gathering strength from every quarter of earth and are rifting open every man-made organization; and just so soon as the 2520 years are ended, Turkey will be *forced* to let go of Palestine, and *then* the roots of the stump will grow with great rapidity and power so that nothing can hold the tree (old Israelitish kingdom) from starting up again and gaining power over the *entire* earth, as it will be composed of redeemed persons from all over the world (collected together at Jerusalem) and is what is called the Millennial Kingdom or the little “stone” cut out without hands, for the reason that it will not be constructed by rules and laws made by men, but will be collected, knit together and ruled *entirely* by the spiritual law of God implanted and working within each individual; therefore, none can get into this kingdom except he be redeemed by spiritual power working within himself. The ticket of admission is all *internal*.

This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel (meaning all redeemed persons, whether Jews or not Jews). After those days (that is, after the iron band is removed from the old stump of the Israelitish kingdom, cut down 606 B. C., and to stand as an apparently dead stump 2520 years), I will put my law in their *inward* parts, and *write it in their hearts*; and will be their God (Ruler), and they shall be my people. And they shall teach *no more* every man his neighbor, to know the Lord: for they shall *all* know me, from the least of them unto the greatest, for I will forgive

their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.—*Jer. 31:33, 34.*

And God binds Himself in the strongest language to do this and that He will not let the seed (descendants) of the Twelve Tribes of Israel pass out of notice, but that they shall *always* be His leading nation. He knew that the 2520 years of partial "blindness" during the "Gentile times," while the band was on the stump, would lull the world into the belief that the Israelitish people were a thing of the *past*, never again to be revived; and He pledges Himself that so long as the sun, moon and the planets in the heavens keep their track the seed of Jacob shall not cease from being a nation for Him and His great purpose; and that it would be just as impossible for the sun, moon and stars to go out and disappear as for the Israelites to cease from being the *great* nation of earth.

Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun, moon and stars for a light: If those ordinances depart from before me, *then* the seed of Israel shall cease from being a nation before me forever. If heaven can be measured, and the foundations of earth searched out (which can not be done), I will cast off all the seed of Israel for what they have done. Behold, the days will come, saith the Lord (when the iron band is broken from the old Israelitish stump, so it can grow up), that the city (New Jerusalem) shall be built to the Lord from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner, and the measuring line *shall yet* go forth against it upon the hill Gareb, and the whole valley of the dead bodies (ancient graveyard at Jerusalem) * * * shall be holy (as a building site) unto the Lord. It shall not be thrown down any more forever.—*Jer. 31:35-40.*

In the face of these strong pledges of the Lord that He will do this at the end of the 2520 years it is ridiculous for people, claiming to believe God's record, to sneer at this Israel subject, especially at *this* time when all the movements over the earth among governments and people *clearly* show that

it is forming into line to walk in on its set time. It has been hid away in the live roots of the iron-bound stump so long (2520 years) that the world has lost all knowledge of it and it has been regarded as dead and dried up long ago, with not even a hope that anything would ever spring up out of it. But now the mighty hosts of heaven are making ready and the chariots of God are being brought out and put in order for the greatest turn in the affairs of earth that has ever been witnessed. This long lost *seeming* dead stump subject was shown to the prophet Ezekiel in a different symbol, but just as plain. The Spirit (in a vision) took Ezekiel out to a valley filled with a very great number of dry bones—very old and dry, to represent that they had been lying there a long time (2520 years while the stump was bound down). And Ezekiel saw the bones rise up and become alive and have breath in them and they all came together into a company and were united into a kingdom in Palestine and were the sanctuary of God. (See Ezek. 37.) This is a picture of the same thing represented by the stump, whose roots were hid in the ground but remained alive, ready for action when the 2520 years expired; but the *top* of the stump *seemed* totally dead so that no one paid any attention to it. Just so, too, the dry bones in the valley were regarded. "Dead, dead!" "Relics of the dead past," people would say as they passed. Never even suspiciouing that they were the foundation for the mighty kingdom that is soon to spring up and rule the entire earth. And right now, in the face of the great preparation to *commence* this, if I tell people that the Ten Tribes of Israel (not Jews) are soon to be united with Judah (Jews) into the greatest kingdom the world ever saw, they toss

their heads with a sneer and say, "O, that old Israelitish nation is a thing of the dead past and cuts no figure nowadays." They do not know that the Israelitish kingdom was simply cut off at the top of the ground (as represented by the stump) so that it would disappear from the sight of the world 2520 years, during which time the Gentiles were to spring up and rule the earth and tramp down Jerusalem as a punishment.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled (2520 years).—*So says the Christ in Luke 21:24.*

Blindness in part has happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.—*St. Paul in Rom. 11:25.*

And just wait until the Turkish iron band is broken off of Jerusalem and all Palestine and you will see that once great city and the country around it spring up into life, and the Judah people (Jews) and the Israel people (not Jews) flocking there into a powerful (inspired) kingdom that will eventually break down and squeeze out every other government of earth.

In the days of these kings (present governments) shall the God of Heaven set up a kingdom, which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever.—*Daniel 2:44.*

"Yes, but *when* will all this take place?" you will enquire. "It will never be in our day," you will say. Yes, in *your* day. Can you not see everything making ready for it *now*? Do you not see that when the iron band is broken off the stump the tree will spring up rapidly? Do you not see that the stump represents the old Israelitish kingdom cut off for 2520 years, which I have shown to be the "*seven times*" of punishment put on Israel for their sins. Do you not know that history shows that the tree (Israelitish kingdom) was hacked and barked for deadening, 624

B. C., when Nebuchadnezzar captured it but left it stand, and was finally cut clear off and removed out of sight, 606 B. C.? Therefore, can you not see that the 2520 years will be to the point where the tree will *begin* to grow again in 1896 and that eighteen years afterwards it will be in *visible* sight? Eighteen years elapsed from the time the tree (Jewish kingdom) was barked for deadening until it was chopped clear off and taken away; therefore, eighteen years will elapse from the time the iron band is broken and the sprout starts out of the stump until the tree (kingdom restored) comes up to visible sight of the world. It is like an eclipse coming on the sun. If it requires one hour for the shadow to pass from the edge or rim of the sun over to the *center*, it will require the same length of time for it to pass from the center over to the opposite edge and disappear—leaving the full face of the blazing ball unobstructed. Just so it is with this subject. The shadow of spiritual darkness *began* to come on the world 624 B. C., when Nebuchadnezzar (king of Babylon) came over to Palestine and *struck* the Jewish kingdom and paralyzed it but left it stand until 606 B. C., when he came back and chopped it off and dragged it away—leaving the stump to stand there (apparently dead) until “*seven times*” (meaning 2520 years) had passed over it, during which time the dark shadow was to cover the earth and the Gentiles were to spring up and rule; and Nebuchadnezzar being the first Gentile king under the period of the spiritual eclipse, he was called the *head* of gold on the great image presented to him in the fateful dream, which is discussed in the chapter preceding this one. And when the 2520 years expire the band will be broken from the stump and the shadow will

begin to pass from the face of the earth so that the bright spiritual light of God will be unobstructed by it after eighteen years from the time it *begins* to pass off. And as the band on the stump will be broken *about* 1896 the shadow of spiritual darkness will begin to pass off then, so that by 1915 the world will be ushered into the blazing light of the Most High. But during this eighteen years (from 1896), while the light is breaking through the shadow, the *greatest* disturbance that ever struck this earth will be upon us. Every conceivable thing that human words can describe will take place. They are already commencing now. Mankind, animals and all living creatures are being struck with all kinds of peculiar diseases and disturbances, and we are only at the *beginning* of it. It will grow worse and worse. The most astonishing thing about it is that the people do not notice that it is the words of Christ and the prophets coming to pass.

There shall be famines and pestilences. All these are the *beginning* of sorrows.—*Matt. 24:7, 8.*

To show the blindness of men in dealing with these things and trying to fence against them I will relate a circumstance that took place within a few miles of my home. A man had been beaten by the drouth so often that he thought to beat it by digging a well and putting up a wind pump to throw the water over his field. He planted with *great* assurance that he was all safe for a big crop. His vegetables and field stuff came up and grew nicely and the hot days of summer made things look rank and healthy, and the man went to bed and slept soundly and probably dreamed of the great wagon-loads of crop he would have; but while he slept the frost crept in on his field and made a full meal on his crop

and secretly smacked its lips for more. It was hungry and not very particular as to its diet, so it just took everything. He was beaten for that year, and his wind pump still running. I suggested that he would better build a roof over his field to keep the frost off. Then the droves and regiments of worms that will walk in on us some of these nice days would take great delight in going under his roof and lying in the shade and feasting on the nice vines, leaves and blades of things. That will necessitate him to build a tight fence around his field. Then the swarms of new kind of bugs and flies that will swoop down ere long will fly over his fence and rest in the shade under his roof and make it their home while the food lasts. How darkened the human race is. It rides backwards in the train of time so that it never sees the multitude of objects near it until it has passed them. Only a mere handful of persons accepted the Christ and His wholesome doctrine. The *great* majority was *bitterly* against Him and are against Him yet. To agree with public opinion on *any* thing is to agree with the devil; and if you want a ride with him just take a seat in the carriage of public opinion and be popular and ride right along. But this will not always be so. The time is near when the generalship of the world will be in the hands of the Holy One (Christ), and a majority of all the persons left on the earth after the great tribulation will ride in the chariot of God and rule the earth. *Then* it will be proper to associate with the majority. If the people could see the extreme activity now going on in the spirit world where the hosts of heaven are marshaling their forces for one great and *terrible* wrestle with this world to put down this majority which has always held sway, all faces would

be turned into paleness, and, with trembling voices ask, "What shall we do?" The whizzing and blazing sword (Spirit of God) is cutting both ways and it will not stop until it mows down all institutions as though they were grass. *Then* (and not until then) will the people see that the present upheaval everywhere is *not* political but *spiritual*—entirely so; and that all this talk about "Free Coinage," "Sound Money," "Tariff," etc., is clap-trap; and those who are talking it are simply little children in their play-houses toying with the remnants of broken dishes. They know not that the day of their desolation is here and that the ice, long frozen in the river of God, is melting under the glittering power of the Most High, and that it is beginning to break in pieces and roll over each other and grind itself to utter destruction. It is the decree of the Supreme Judge of the universe, and as the piercing rays of the spiritual Christ break through the icy shadow and strike men's minds they will cut loose from present church creeds and from old political ruts, social customs and other things. Their families will rise up against them and call them crazy, for the reason that not all the people will catch and absorb the blazing light at the same time and this will leave some in the *dark* while others will be in the *light*, and this will cause the dark ones to think the lighted ones are crazy and ought to be arrested or killed. Hence, trouble of the most *dreadful* kind is in store for the world after 1896 up to 1915. All kinds of characters and personages will arise—some claiming to be Christ, others to be the prophet Elijah; while others will declare themselves Daniel, Abraham, St. Paul, St. Peter, Jeremiah or some other person. The reason for this is plain when you understand some of

the mysteries now going on in the universe. Among all this confusion will be *some genuine* messengers of God, but persons not being guided by the Holy Ghost can not decide which is the *genuine* messenger and which is the false. The counterfeits will be simply mediums controlled by spirits *not* sent by the Lord; while the *genuine* will speak and perform miracles by the power of the Holy Ghost. Both will do the same things and show similar power. This is why the Christ said many will be deceived; but the *Elect cannot* be deceived, as they will have the Holy Ghost. And it is this *Elect* body of persons who will compose the Millennial Kingdom and be a *power* on earth. *Every* thing must come under them; and this is why all present governments will dissolve. And I warn the inhabitants of earth to be careful as to what they do to this *Elect* body of persons, as the judgments of God will be swift and terrible against those who "make faces" at His chosen governors or *Elect* rulers of earth.

In that day I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people. All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of earth be gathered together against it.—*Zech. 12:3.*

And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth.—*Zech. 14:12.*

There will be a tendency on the part of the world to laugh and sneer at these chosen *Elect* people, for the reason that they will come from what is *now* called the "lower class" of citizens. They will be poor. Many of them will have no school education at all. They will come from the little weather-beaten shanties of the country and the

cheapest top or garret rooms in cities, where they are now endeavoring to make an honest but scanty living, and their lot (*at present*) is full of tribulation for the reason that the world is against them, as they are not seen in any church or taking any part in the "socials" and "receptions" and "surprise parties," "excursions," "oyster suppers" and other gatherings. They stay in their scantily furnished rooms and commune silently with the Spirit of the Most High, who is telling them that their beautiful day of redemption is near, and just to hang on and go ahead, as the promise is to them, who "overcometh."

They that *endure* (scantiness, reproaches, etc.) to the end (of this age), shall be saved (as the chosen Elect).—*Matt. 24:13.*

This quietness and poverty, etc., make these people *unpopular* with the world so that it is hard for them to get work or rent rooms, as they are discriminated against in every way. At the *present* time they are looked upon as outcasts, to receive the epithets and tongue-lashings of the world, and whenever any hook or crook can be found in the laws of the States or cities that will catch them they are arrested and jailed or sent to the penitentiaries, on some *pretense*. The world lays a thousand and one traps to catch them, although they commit no crime. Neither did Jesus and the Apostles commit crime, and yet they, *all*, were arrested, tortured and killed as bad men. The community looked upon them as the very *worst* characters. James was beheaded. Philip was scourged and crucified. Matthew was slain. Mark was tied by the feet, dragged through the streets, left bruised in a dungeon all night, and the next day burned. The Jews, greatly enraged that Paul had escaped their fury, by appealing to Cæsar,

wreaked their vengeance on James, the brother of Jesus, ninety-four years old. They threw him down, beat, bruised and stoned him, and then dashed out his brains with a club. Matthias was first stoned, and then beheaded. Andrew was fastened to the cross, not with nails, but cords, that his death might be more slow and excruciating. He lived two days, the greater part of the time preaching to the people. Peter, after a nine months' imprisonment and a severe scourging, was crucified with his head downward. Paul, after having suffered imprisonments, stripes, stonings, perils and privations of every name, was beheaded, by order of the monster Nero, at Rome. Jude was crucified, and Bartholomew was beaten, crucified and decapitated. Thomas was thrust through with a spear. Luke was hanged; Simon was crucified, and John, the beloved disciple, after being miraculously delivered from a cauldron of boiling oil, by which he was condemned to die, was banished to the Isle of Patmos, to work in the mines. John, the Baptist, was beheaded. Stephen was stoned to death. Jeremiah, the prophet, was thrown down into an old well or dungeon that was miry and muddy, cold and damp. There he was left in the dark to shiver and almost starve. He fell into many other tortures. This is why he talks as he does in his third chapter of Lamentations. I might go on with the long list of God's messengers, who were jailed, beaten, hung, burned, boiled in kettles, like potatoes, beheaded, skinned, crucified, etc., etc., but it is not necessary. Suffice it to say, the world is still in angry rebellion against God and His work, so that these Elect people, who are now being chosen, are persecuted, jailed, whipped, starved out, chained and bruised. I am in communication with

many of them, scattered over the earth, and their road is one of *continuous* tribulation of the most dreadful kind; but I am not complaining for them, as the New Testament (all through) teaches that—

We must, through much tribulation, come into the kingdom of God.—*Acts 14:22*. That we suffer with him (Christ) that we may be also glorified together.—*Rom. 8:17*. If we suffer with him (Christ), we shall reign with him.—*2 Tim. 2:12*.

And these Elect people, now being chosen as the governors of earth, are now in the toils. Some are in jail; others are homeless tramps, driven from place to place by persecution.

When they persecute you in one city flee to another.—*Matt. 10:23*.

Others are hiding away from the sheriff. Every conceivable kind of trouble is upon them. I know of some, who were run out of New York city, and they went to Chicago. There a case was made up against them and their children taken from them and hid away and the older ones forced out of the city to Denver. From there they were driven to the mountains and then back into the valleys, where they were gardening and living quietly; not preaching nor printing anything; just raising vegetables and staying at home. Never took any part in any of the “doings” around them. The officers of the “law” swooped down on them and dragged them into court on some pretense, and now they are away in another State evading the sheriff. Another one has been arrested many times and a hundred cases made up against him. He heals the sick by prayer and laying on of hands, and you know that is against the “law” in this great *pretended* Christian country. The law says you must have a diploma from a medical college and then take out a license from the State Board of Health, etc., before you dare touch

the sick. This law cuts Jesus Christ out *entirely*, as He never went to school of any kind, we presume, and of course, has no medical diploma; and He said that we should do *greater* works than ever He did, and hence it is the binding duty of His messengers to come up into that high condition that will enable them to *practice* His doctrine; but the laws of the world say, "No, you shall not, and if you *do* you must be fined and sent to prison, and if you can not pay your fine you must lie in jail." It is utterly impossible for a person to practice the doctrine of Jesus Christ to-day without being caught by the laws as they *now* stand, over the earth. Look at the case of Francis Schlatter, who healed thousands of persons in Denver, U. S. I am not here to endorse Mr. Schlatter nor to denounce him. I simply take up his case for the reason that he is more *publicly* known than any other man, on these lines of thought. He was a quiet, inoffensive man. Never preached nor published any of his doctrine except by *acts* in healing the sick; and yet they trumped up a case against him and put him in jail as a tramp. When he was let out he healed the sick again and the courts took after him again, on the ground that he was touching handkerchiefs and then sending them to the sick. The law said this was all wrong, although the sick would rise from their beds, *well*, after the handkerchiefs touched them. Neither would Mr. Schlatter accept any money or gift for this service. Therefore, no case of fraud could be laid to him, but he had to leave the town between two days to escape arrest. St. Paul was always into trouble for just such things.

And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul, so that from his (Paul's) body were brought unto the sick

handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them (from the sick).—*Acts 19:12.*

The laws of the world, to-day, are framed against Christ and His teaching so that anything on His line will *now* put a man to jail. Mr. Schlatter quietly escaped and drifted away to other parts, and now the newspapers announce it that he is in jail, in California, and is in the chain-gang, which means that he has a great iron ball chained to his leg to hold him fast while he is put to work on the rock pile, in day time, and is locked in a cell at night. He was arrested on a charge of vagrancy, or rather, for being a tramp. That is, he had no special home, but walked from town to town. Of course, he *had* to do it, as the courts were after him to *make* him go and the officers and courts were at the other end of the route to arrest him *for* going. The courts in California (by their actions) say he should have stayed in Denver and had a home, while the courts of Denver said he dare not stay; that he was a bad man, etc. So he would have been in jail had he remained in Denver, and now gossip says he is in jail in California, although he has done no harm. I know one, whose tribulations on land were so great that he bought a small boat and tried to live in it, on the water of the Pacific. They would not let him stay there long. He had to sell it and come to land and sleep around in stables and such like, as he was not financially able to lodge at hotels. He finally got money enough together to build a small house on wheels so that he could draw it up near to wherever he could get work. But owners of land would not allow his wagon to stand on their land. If he would move it into the public lanes or highways the superintendent of roads would order him out. The last

time I heard from him it seemed that he would have to climb a tree with his wagon. Of course the owner of the tree would come out and get a long pole and prod him down. If it were possible for him to put wings on it and fly through the air the people of earth would get Winchester rifles and shoot at him for coming between them and the sun and shutting off the light. So there is (seemingly) no place on earth (at present) for the people who trust God. You can join church and sail smoothly *then*, as that makes you popular with the world for the reason that church *now* and world are just the same. "Birds of a feather flock together." All this will cease in a few years when these Saints take possession of the kingdom. It is the old, old story that has been in operation thousands of years. Those who give their minds and bodies over to spiritual things are driven from place to place, jailed, tortured, whipped and killed. But I am not finding fault with God for *permitting* these things. All we know about them is that they are facts and that the New Testament teaches that, "We must through *much* tribulation come into the kingdom of God."—Acts 14:22. This is why the Christ tells us that before we start into entering the kingdom of God (on earth) we should sit down and count the *cost*. He does not mean the cost in *money*, but the trouble, trials, persecutions, abandonment of all earthy ties, relations, home, friends, and even hate our own lives and give up and let go of all but God. You would better read Luke 14:26-35. It will make you take a long breath, especially so if you have ever observed the tribulations of those who are now going through as the *Elect* or chosen governors of earth.

But let me warn the people that the *time* is now

come when the lines are being rapidly tightened down on the world, so that within the next few years it will be in a straight-jacket, so to speak, and no amount of twisting, cursing and wiggling will be able to extricate it. These souls who have given up everything for God and are now being jailed and chained will come forth into redemption and power while the *general* world will be in wailing and gnashing of teeth of the most fearful kind. This is why the prophecy says that *vengeance* will fall on the general public at the same time that these *Elect* (chosen) are redeemed and brought out of their long tribulation. I do not mean that they will die or be carried away, but stay here (on earth) and rule the world during the 1000 years of the Millennial Age. They will be the Royal High Priests of earth, who at the *present* time are treading the winepress of God alone, with the general public lashing them at each turn; and they will step up into power at the same time the world steps into tribulation. Notice carefully how plain the prophecy is on this point; that at the time "*vengeance is in mine heart* (saith the Lord) *the year of my Redeemed* (Elect ones) *is come.*"

I have trodden the wine press alone; and of the *people* there was none with me. I will tread them in mine anger and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, *for the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.* I will tread down the people and make them drink in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.—*Isa. 63:3, 7.*

Ah! how little the world believes how close the time is upon it when a frothing, raging mental hydrophobia will strike the people and make the world roar with trouble. Every preparation for it is going on now. The battalions of earth are being formed into line and the cavalry of heaven, upon their snow-white steeds, are passing to and fro with

incredible speed, with the muffled commands to be ready for the great day of the battle of God Almighty, when the yoke will be struck from the galled necks of His chosen Elect.

And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel (not Jews) and Judah (Jews). For thus saith the Lord; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear and not of peace. Wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it. It is the time of Jacob's trouble. For it shall come to pass in that day that I will break his yoke and burst thy bonds.—*Jer. 30:4-9.*

Then will the Elect step out into redemption with *astonishing* power and come together in a solid body, closely knit together, with one of their number chosen as chief commander; and then the New and *Latter* House of Israel will be an actual visible structure before all the world. They will be the great tree sprung forth from the old iron-bound stump, which has been standing, *apparently* dead, ever since 606 B. C. But, remember the roots were alive, but, being hidden under ground, no body could see that fact, and the *general* world does not see it even *now*, although the roots are gaining Life and power rapidly. The "roots" are these people who have forsaken all for God and are now hid away in the cheap garret rooms of the cities and in the shanties of the country, and in jails, where they are serving out their sentence of the courts for healing, believing God, etc., etc. These "roots" of the great stump are scattered all over the earth, but are thickest in the United States of America, which was set apart by the Lord and held back from early settlement to be the cradle, with all the favorable conditions thrown around it, for the nursing of the Elect (roots) into the highest spiritual power. And the great bulk of the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel are in the United States and

England; and out of these Ten Tribes (not Jews) spring the live roots which are to make the tree sprout up from the stump. They are called the governors of Judah; that is, they (*not* Jews) will govern the Jews, and will have such fearful power that they will melt down all other rulers of earth.

In that day I will make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf. They shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left; and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place.—*Zech. 12:6*.

Yes, the ancient city of Jerusalem, as the capital of the once great kingdom, was cut off by Nebuchadnezzar in 606 B. C., and has stood as a dead stump all these centuries, and has been tramped down by the Gentiles; but her day to spring forth as the center-tree of the world is near; and she will be inhabited by the most powerful body of people that ever stood on this earth. All present governments and church organizations will melt down and disappear before them. They are called the "House of David"; "The New and Latter House of Spiritual Israel," etc., etc.

The House of David shall be as God.—*Zech. 12:8*.

Yes, when all these *Elect* people, who are now hiding away from the sheriff and being run from place to place, come together they will be the Body of Christ set up on the earth. The Body of Christ is not *one* man, but *many* men and women. 1 Cor. 12 makes this plain. And this is why these people will be *as* God, as they will be the Body of Christ. Therefore, I proclaim it to the world that the Second Coming of Christ is already occurring right now, and all eyes will see this fact *after* 1915, when the *full* tree is come forth from the iron-bound stump. This is why Christ said He would come like a thief in the night. That is, He would be coming *into* these peo-

ple (scattered) and be here long before the world would notice it. These Elect people are His *Saints* whom He talks about bringing with Him to judge the earth; and this is why they will be like "fire in the wood and a torch in the sheaf and devour (break down) *all*, round about," as declared by the above prophecy, and confirmed by the following:

The Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey.—*Daniel 7:22, 27.*

This will be unpleasant news to the politicians, kings, princes, congresses and designing schemers, and they will try to comfort themselves by arguing that this kingdom of the Saints is to be away up in the skies and will not interfere with this great machinery of elections, officers and chances for fat positions; but let me assure the world that the kingdom of the Saints (Millennial Kingdom) will be right here on this earth, and *all* nations must and will bow to its decrees.

It shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.—*Zech. 12:9.*

The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein forever.—*Psalms 37:29.* The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's; but the earth hath he given to the children of men.—*Psalms 115:16.* The earth abideth forever.—*Ecc. 1:4.*

Of course the world will reject the sayings set forth in this book, even *now*, when the black clouds of pestilence and trouble are gathering thick and fast, so that *this* generation will witness the fulfilling of it all, and will see the great work accomplished by the Most High, although *now* not many will believe it.

Beware, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in

the prophets. Ye despisers, and wonder, and perish; for I work a work in your days, which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.—*Acts 13:40, 41.*

The *unseen* part of the work has been going on a long time, but *now* the visible, tangible part begins to appear like the first peep of the morning sun; and as it rises to its meridian the whole world will confess it. And the present Armenian trouble is the jingling of the alarm bell to warn the world that the heavenly clock is soon to strike the end of the 2520 years of "Gentile Times," and then Turkey will loose its grip on Palestine; and from that *hour* all the governments and churches of earth will experience increased trouble coming upon them, and it will roll up thicker and heavier, like a big snow-ball rolled on the ground and gathering to itself everything under it until it becomes such a monster that it can not be pushed or lifted; then its own weight crushes it to pieces. Therefore, I say once more, Farewell, governments of earth! Good-bye, churches! The fatal dose is being prepared for you, and the gripings and agonies while you are passing through dissolution will be terrible, but down you *must*, as the hosts of heaven will wrestle with you, as the time is almost here for the Saints of the Most High to take possession and rule and judge the earth. They are the powerful tree coming forth from that old 2520-year stump, which will grow *rapidly* after the Turkish iron band on it is broken. You will notice that after Nebuchadnezzar had passed through his 2520 *days* of insanity he ceased living with the beasts and went back to his stump of a kingdom, which had stood there *dead*, waiting for his time of punishment to expire; and he took possession and made it brilliant again. All this working on Nebuchadnezzar was

the foreshadowing or symbol of the workings of God on the Israelitish kingdom. The *symbol* on Nebuchadnezzar was made short (only 2520 days) while the *real* thing (on Israel) was raised to 2520 *years*, so that each *day* of the symbol stood for one *year* of the real, on Israel. A reading of the dream will be found on the last pages of a previous chapter, headed "Our Near Future," in this book.

Those who see that the statements in this book are built upon a *Rock* foundation and can not be upset may be inclined to take a mournful view of the situation; and such, indeed, it *is*, in *one* respect, as much suffering and disaster will soon strike the race, *unaware*; and yet, in *another* respect, it is joyful to know that the earth is to be cleansed from its *terrible* condition. It has become so *intensely* foolish and rotten in every line of life that there is no pleasure in social or business relations with mankind. The whole thing is insanity gone to seed—just as the symbol on Nebuchadnezzar (when he was insane and living with the beasts, 2520 days) showed. Here we are in the actual reality of it. Insane and living like beasts. Horning and hooking each other. Cutting and slashing and killing and robbing and lying and stealing and skinning and hanging each other like red-handed devils from the jungles. It is old Sodom and Gomorrah re-enacted on a new stage with new scenery painted brilliantly to deceive and entice; and it has wound into its meshes nearly the whole public. Why then should we be sorrowful to know that the time is so near when all this shall be swept from the earth? It is true that the destruction of it will cause suffering beyond words to describe; and for this our hearts are sad, but the final outcome of it will be joy, peace, rest and godliness on earth, when

"Thy will be done in earth as in heaven." As for mourning over the destruction of the present governments, in the near future, our hearts should know no sorrow, as 6000 years has fully demonstrated that all man-made governments are failures. The history of the world shows that man, by his acts, ruins his physical body, moral perception and political welfare. Then how dare we trust him with the government of others? We *can not*. The present situation of things should convince every one that we *dare not* trust him. Man has wisdom, but in his present condition it runs in the wrong direction—towards destruction. He knows not and cares less as to what is good for him.

The way of man is not in himself. It is not in man to direct his steps.—*Jer. 10:23*.

In the face of *this* and all past *history* and present *observation*, as to the lameness of all man-made governments, we find the public talking loudly for a government *by* the people. Such talk is trash. It is the gabbling of unenlightened minds. They talk it for two reasons: (1) It tickles the public ear. (2) The advocates of it have not yet learned the 6000 years' lesson that a government *by* the people is always as corrupt and foolish *as* the people, and hence *must* run to destruction. A government is the exact photograph of the people; and the present situation of things shows that the picture is well taken. The likeness is perfect, and yet the people are striking at it to "*reform*" it. It would be just as sensible for a woman to stand before the dressing-case and fight her image in the glass to remove the freckles and pimples from her own face. Her system is corrupt and if she will reform *herself* the image will be clean and clear; but this she will not do. She will not give up

her present way of life, which corrupts her mind and her flesh, and hence she paints it over to make believe she is pure and clean. This is the way the people are with their governments. They want to go away off from home and strike against their national capitals (where their images are reflected). They always commence at the wrong end of *every* subject. They do not want to reform *themselves*. They want to reform everybody else *but* themselves. Self-reformation by the Spirit is a thing they will *not* consider, and hence destruction must come upon them. The new government that is soon to rule the earth will be composed of people who have consented to let the Lord reform them internally (mentally and spiritually).

They shall call them, The Holy People, the redeemed of the Lord: and thou (Jerusalem) shalt be called, Sought Out, A City Not Forsaken.—*Isa. 62:12.*

In considering this great and astonishing subject the mind must comprehend the different ages and dispensations of God. The movements of men and organizations do not go on in a haphazard way. Each change in the order of things comes on at the very *hour* set for it to come and it holds sway until its time is up and then it disappears, *exactly on time*, and a different order takes its place; and at each change there is always a disturbance. The *old* always wants to hold on and keep possession, but the *new* crushes it out when its hour comes, but the disturbances and preparation begin long before, but the world never notices the warnings nor believes that any extraordinary things are to occur. Look at the time of Noah. He knew that a great turn in the world was about to take place and he preached it over a hundred years, but no one believed it. The flood came

and destroyed all but Noah and his family. *They* were the Elect at *that* change in the order of things. They were saved over to start the world up again. Then came the selecting of the Twelve Tribes of Israel as a special nation to lead the earth. They were given the Mosaic Law to follow. That was the highest doctrine on earth for *that* dispensation or age, and it held sway until its time was out; then came the Christ with a new order entirely, but scarcely anybody accepted it or believed in it; neither did the world believe that a change in dispensations had occurred. Only a few saw it. Twelve men (Apostles) were picked out to lead it. *They* were the Elect at *that* turn; and we are still under the dispensation set up then, but we are just now at the end of it and are beginning to pass out of it, and the disturbances and forewarnings of the New Age are here, but the people (as usual) do not believe that any great thing is to occur, and therefore, they are using every effort to hold on to the old order or dispensation, but the new (Millennial) age is due and will crush down everything that opposes it; and as *it* is to be the *perfecting* age the disturbance and clashing will be greater than the world has ever before witnessed. We will be thoroughly into it during the eighteen years from 1896 A. D. It is called the great day of the battle of God Almighty. It will be God against the world. All the present rotten structures, political, religious and social, will tumble down like a rickety building when the rumbling of the footsteps of the great General with His heavenly host jars down the veil which has hidden us from the light of the Most High. Then a new body of Elect will take possession and rule and teach the world during 1000 years, at the end of which time the inhabitants of

earth will be sufficiently high (spiritually) to be ready for another turn in the dispensations of God. All things will have been put under the feet of Christ and He will turn the kingdom over to the Father. Then come the "Ages of Ages" through Eternity.

The seven turns in the world are as follows:

No. 1. *The Edenic Dispensation* (Adam in the garden), from the creation of Man to the Fall.

No. 2. *The Antediluvian*, from the Fall to Noah's flood.

No. 3. *The Noahian*, from the Flood to the calling of Abraham (Covenant).

No. 4. *The Patriarchal*, from Abraham (Covenant) to setting up the Twelve Tribes of Israel as a nation, under the Mosaic Law.

No. 5. *The Mosaic Dispensation*, from the time Moses took command of the Twelve Tribes (or rather from the Law at Sinai) to the time of Jesus Christ.

No. 6. *The Christian Dispensation*, from Jesus up to the Second Advent or beginning of the Millennial, which is now occurring or making ready.

No. 7. *The Millennial Dispensation* of 1000 years, which is just now ready to set in, and will be visible and recognized by the world *about* 1915 A.D., or somewhere *near* there. It is the great cap-sheaf or finishing work to all the other dispensations, and hence will be the great Sabbath of rest and peace. Everything will be brought under subjection to God, and His will be done in earth as it is in heaven. It will require all of the 1000 years to bring things to the proper degree of perfection.

The "Holy People" (called Elect) to lead in the Millennial age are now being chosen, just as Noah

and his family were chosen to lead after the flood; and as the Twelve Tribes were chosen to lead in the Mosaic age; and as the twelve apostles were chosen to lead the Christian age. But notice that the *Millennial* Elect will number 144 thousand (Rev. 7), which is 12 multiplied by 12 or squared and raised into thousands. Thus we have the Twelve Tribes, twelve apostles, twelve months in a year, which are caused by twelve revolutions of the moon around the earth. There is a mystical meaning in figures which arithmetic can not teach. A careful study of God's dispensations or movements on earth shows that He deals with figures, dates and time to the finest point, although the world and the movements therein *seem* to go on in a haphazard way, but such is not the case. A certain movement on earth sets in when its time comes and the length of its existence is made so as to end at the junction of other things, and when it arrives there it will cease, and no human hand can prop it up. Much could be shown on this assertion, but the subject is lengthy and complicated and it is not intended to discuss, here, only the few plain points of dispensations to enable you to grasp the statements all through this book, especially those in the chapter following this. Here are a few figures to show lengths of dispensations and turns in the order of things.

From creation of Man to Flood.....	1656	years.
“ Flood to calling of Abraham.....	422	“
“ Calling of Abraham to death of Ja-		
cob	237	“
“ Jacob's death to Mosaic Law.....	193	“
“ The Law to crossing Jordan river..	40	“
Under the rule of Judges.....	450	“
“ “ “ “ Kings	513	“

606 B. C. Nebuchadnezzar destroys Israelitish kingdom and takes people captive. "Gentile times" (2520 years) then set in to *visible sight* of all the world, and Nebuchadnezzar (a Gentile) is the "*head of gold*" and rules the world; Babylon being the capital of the earth. Jews in captivity at Babylon 70 years. 536 B. C. they return to Jerusalem. 70 A. D. Titus drives them out and destroys Jerusalem again.

From creation of Man to calling of Abra-

ham (Covenant).....2078 years.

" Abraham covenant to crucifixion

of Christ2078 "

The covenant with Abraham was a mile-post set in the center of time between the creation of Man and the Cross of Christ, as shown by above figures. It may be that 10,000 years from now we will see that the Cross was a mile-post set midway between the creation of man and some *other* great event or turn in God's dispensations, as everything goes *exactly* on time, to the *minute*, and I declare unto the world that the *time* is now due for the greatest turn in the affairs of earth that has ever before occurred, and every thing is trembling and bursting to bring forth the new order, called the Millennial age. Ah, Mighty God, how great are Thy works and how little we know! But the world is raking around, as never before, to find God and His plans; and in considering these things you must know that *all* time is divided into just three divisions as follows:

1st. The Age which *Was*, from the Creation of Man to the Flood.

2d. The Age which *Is*, from the Flood to the Second Advent of Christ.

3d. The Age to *Come*, from the Second Advent

and inauguration of God's permanent earthly kingdom on to Eternity, comprising the Millennial and succeeding Dispensations.

At the present time (1896) we are in the present Evil Age and the ushering in of the Future Age in which dwelleth righteousness. The "Night is far spent, the Day is at hand."

The Bible in talking about this division of time refers to it as: The world which *was*. The *present* world. The world *to come*. *World* means *age*. The new world (age) is coming, and the people to lead it are on their way.

WHO THE TURKS ARE AND WHAT PART
THEY PLAY IN THE WORLD'S GREAT
CHANGE.

Having shown in previous chapters that the world is at the point where a great crisis is soon to set in, preparatory for the ending of Gentile times (2520 years) and the beginning of the New Age, and having referred to the fact that the Turkish government cuts a great figure in the ending of this age, and that the present Armenian trouble is the *beginning* of the smoke from the smouldering fiery elements beneath it, and that the whole thing will break out ere long in awful destruction, the question will arise in your mind why I attach so much importance to the Turks in all of this trouble which is soon to strike the world.

The Turks hold the key to the situation, just as the prophecies in the Bible declared that they *would*; but in order for you to understand this some explanation is necessary to open your mind to see the thread of the subject; therefore, I invite your careful attention to the beginning of it, which commenced about 2000 years before Jesus was born; therefore, this Turkish subject is nearly 4000 years old, and has been cutting a figure with the world during all of this time, and when your mind comes to thoroughly understanding it, this subject stands out as one of the great mysteries.

After the world had run along through different turns and dispensations God set up a new order of things by calling out just one man (Abraham) who

was to be the *beginning* of this mysterious subject now under consideration.

The Lord said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land (Palestine) that I will shew thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great.—*Gen. 12:1-4*. I will bless thee, and multiply thy seed as the sand of the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.—*Gen. 22:17, 18*. And I will establish my covenant (agreement) between me and thee and thy seed after thee, and I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, all the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession.—*Gen. 17:7, 8*.

Notice especially that the agreement was that Abraham's seed (descendants) should have the land of Palestine forever. But the seed of Abraham runs into *two* branches; one just the reverse of the other. *One* branch of people was to be moral and spiritually minded and lead the world in all the good things to make men better, while the other branch of Abraham's seed was to be war-like, vicious, mean, low-down fighters. Remember this point, as it will show you why the *Turks* have possession of Palestine. They are this vicious branch of Abraham's seed, who were to be the fighters; while we, the Anglo-Saxon people (the people of England and of the United States), were to be the moral and spiritually minded. We were to come from the *Jacob* branch of Abraham, while the Turks were to come from the *Esau* branch. Jacob and Esau were twin brothers, but they were widely different in nature, and therefore raised up two sets of people widely different from each other. The Jacob people are educated and intellectual and lead out on every thing, while the Esau people (*Turks*) are ignorant,

bigoted and general fighters and murderers. Jacob and Esau, the twin brothers, came from Isaac, and Isaac was a son of Abraham; therefore, Jacob and Esau were the grandchildren of Abraham, and of course, all their descendants are the seed of Abraham; this is why the Turks are holding possession of Palestine. I have shown to you that God promised Abraham that his seed should keep possession of that country forever, and it has been so and always *will* be so unto the end of time. But not the same branch of Abraham's seed has held possession. No, no. These two branches (the Jacob people and the Esau people) have been fighting for possession of Canaan nearly 4000 years. First one branch will have it and then the other. When one branch is run out the other one walks in and takes it and sits down on it until the other branch can muster up force enough to put it out; therefore, it is held part of the time by the ignorant, vicious branch, and part of the time by the educated, moral and spiritual branch, which were driven out of it in the year 606 B. C., when Nebuchadnezzar took the last part of them (Jews) captive and led them away. Part of them came back after 70 years, but the country was ruled over by outsiders; and ever since 636 A. D. the Esau people have held possession with all the meanness and brutality belonging to their nature, and they are still cutting and slashing the Jacob branch whenever they come in their road, and it is now called the Armenian trouble. The Jacob branch was to be the moral spiritual branch, as I have shown to you, and they were to accept the Christ, and, therefore, they are called Christians; but the Esau branch were to have noth-

ing to do with Christ (that is, in the start), and this is why Jesus said

I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—*Matt. 15:24.*

Which means the Lost Ten Tribes of Jacob (Israel), who had been driven out of Palestine 721 years before Jesus was born. They were of the *Jacob* branch of Abraham's seed. The *Jews* are also, and they will accept Christ soon, so that the whole Twelve Tribes of Jacob (Israel) will be Christians; but the Esau people will not be Christians for a long time yet, as they hate the Christians with bitter hate and kill them on sight, as the Esau people were to be fighters, and they are keeping up their reputation in that line quite well, as they are now killing the Armenians like flies. The Armenians are *Christians* and the Esau people do not like that. It is the old hatred that has existed between Esau and Jacob ever since they were born—yes, and *before* they were born. The Bible rather hints to us that they were having some kind of trouble *before* they were born. They were twins, you remember, and their whole life is seen in the manner of their birth, which reads as follows:

And the children struggled together within her (within their mother); and she said, Why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the Lord. And the Lord said unto her, *Two nations* are in thy womb (Remember this point), and *two manner of people* shall be separated from thy bowels. (The vicious and the moral branches. Two nations.) The one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder (Esau), shall serve the younger (Jacob). There were twins in her womb. And the first came out *red, all over* like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came his brother out, and his hand *took hold on Esau's heel*; and his name was called Jacob. And the boys grew. Esau

was a cunning hunter; Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.—*Gen.* 25:22-28.

This shows just what the trouble is with the Turks and why they are so roving, murderous and desperate, and why they always have a strike at us, the Christians, as I shall show to you that the Turks are the descendants of Esau. I have shown in my *Millennial Kingdom* book and in other of my publications that we, the English-speaking people of the United States and the English of England, Australia and some other countries, are the Lost Ten Tribes of Jacob, and therefore the Esau people (Turks) always take great delight in slashing us, the Jacob people, as Esau, the father of the Turks, was a cunning hunter (so the above scripture tells us) and of course his mind took delight in destroying and killing things, and in roaming over the country without any set habitation. And the above record of birth declares that Esau was born with hair all over him and he was red. This would make him rather a wild-looking man; and add this appearance to his inside nature of wanting to travel and shoot and kill and it would make him what we sometimes call "*wild and woolly*," which is always applied to a person or a place that is terrible and desperate. And this is exactly the character of the Turks and of the Indians of North America. But I am not here to state that the Indians came from Esau, as I can not prove it, but they have all the traits of character and the red skin belonging to Esau, and it may be *possible* that they are the descendants of Esau, and that they are here in the United States to keep fighting at us Jacob people, while the *Turks* are holding possession of Jerusalem and Palestine to keep us Jacob people

out until our 2520 years of punishment expires. We, the Jacob people, are of a more quiet disposition and have houses and homes and remain at one place, while the Indians and the Turks are just campers, hunting for a living and scalping those whom they meet. Therefore, we, the Jacob people, have the disposition for home and quiet like our old father Jacob; while the Turks we *know* have the character of their father Esau. And there is another point to notice, that when the twin boys were born Esau came first and then came Jacob *immediately* after him and holding onto the heels of Esau. We, in *this* day, would say that Jacob "*had the heels*" of Esau. That is, we mean by this that he had the advantage of him. Whether this peculiar birth of these twin boys had any meaning attached to it I can not say, but I am inclined to think that it *did* have a meaning. The Bible writer thought enough about it to mention all the little points in the birth and even their struggling together before they were born; and the Bible is careful to mention it that they kept up their hatred towards each other during *their* lives and that after their death their descendants kept up the fight. And to make it still worse and more desperate, Esau married a wild man's daughter. Ishmael was her father; and before this Ishmael was born the angel of the Lord told his mother that her child would come forth a *wild* man and that his hand would be against every man and that every man would be against him. That is, he would be a fighter and strive with every man and that every man would fight back at him. Remember this point. And that his descendants would be very numerous. Remember this also. This Ishmael was the son of Abraham,

Ishmael

but *not* by his lawful wife Ishmael's mother was the servant girl, but Abraham was the father of her child. See Gen. 16 as to why this was so. She was an Egyptian girl and was acting the part of a slave or servant to Abraham's family. Just before the child was born Abraham's wife and the girl got into a family quarrel (of course) and the lawful wife made the girl *leave*; and she went out into the wilderness, and while there the angel of the Lord came to her and spoke as follows:

The angel of the Lord said unto her, Thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and call his name Ishmael, and he will be a *wild man*; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.—*Gen. 16:11, 12.*

Remember this point, that this wild and desperate man and his descendants were always to be stuck along with or near or in the *presence* of the children which came from the *lawful* wife. They had the same father (Abraham), but were from different mothers; but the two sets of children were to dwell in the presence of each other. This may explain why the Indians are here in the United States among us. We are from the lawful wife, while *they* may have come from the wild man, through his daughter's marriage with Esau, the red man. See Gen. 28:9. The Turks (from the Esau and Ishmael seed) have always dwelled by the side of the Israel (Jacob) seed, who are from the lawful wife; and the Turks have, hundreds of years, held the center of the nations, and it has been the one *great* question among the statesmen of all countries. They call it the *Eastern Question*, and have discussed it up and down, as to how to dislodge the Turks from the central spot among the governments. They are afraid to lay hands on the

Esau (Edom) people, Turks. But just wait until their allotted *time* is out and you will see them climbing out as though *fire* were after them. It is all laid out in the prophecies just how it will be done and the terrible roar it will cause over the earth. We, the Israel people, from the lawful wife, are to put them out in an awful manner. See Ezek. 25:12-17. Ezek. 35 and 36. Isa. 63:1-7. Jer. 49:10-23. Obadiah, all the chapter.

You must remember that this *wild man* (Ishmael) was the son of Abraham, but not by his lawful wife, and this is why that the special spiritual seed of Abraham was to come from the Isaac branch of the family, as Isaac was Abraham's son by the lawful wife. Here is where the two branches of Abraham's seed commenced; one being the wild fighting branch, which came from the servant girl, while the moral spiritual branch came from the lawful wife, through Isaac, who afterwards became the father of the twin boys (Esau and Jacob) which divided the seed again into the same two branches, as Esau was the hunter and killer, while Jacob was the moral and quiet branch. And Esau the hunter was destined to live by the power of his sword.

And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shall serve thy brother (Jacob).—*Gen. 27:40.*

Jacob "*had the heels*" of Esau when they were born and it seems from the above that he was to keep them, as Esau was always to be under Jacob's power except a certain set time, during which Esau was to slip out from under Jacob's authority; and *that time is now* and has been during the last 2500 years or more, especially the last 1200 years. Esau's marriage to the daughter of the wild man, Ishmael

(see Gen. 28:9), made a bad combination, which produced an ignorant, wild and vicious race of people, which is the Turks of to-day and may *also* be the North American Indian, although as to *this* point I can not offer any evidence except circumstantial hints, as we know that Esau was *red* and so are the Indians. Esau was a *cunning hunter* and was to live by force of the sword, and the Indians match this description. But as to the *Turks* being the descendants of Esau I now offer a chain of positive Bible proof; and if you would know the great turns and whirl that are to take place on this earth in the near future, it is necessary that you know what the Bible is talking about when it mentions certain nations by certain names, which are not familiar to us English-speaking people, and this is why I have been careful to go over all the little circumstances about Abraham and Ishmael and Esau and Jacob and their peculiar birth and the two branches of the same seed and the various other points, which all had a meaning at *that* time and are just now beginning to show the purposes and astonishing things worked out by them. Now for the proof that the Turks of to-day are the seed of Esau and Ishmael, the two fighting men. In Gen. 36 we find the following:

These are the generations of Esau, who is Edom. Esau took his wives, sons and daughters, cattle and beasts and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob. Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir. Esau is Edom. Esau is the father of the Edomites in Mount Seir.—*Gen. 36.*

Here it is positively stated that Esau is the same as Edom. Edom means *red*, and this is why he went by the name of Edom. And it is stated that he and his family moved over to Mount Seir to get away from his twin brother Jacob and family, who were

called the Israelites. Now where is Mount Seir? It is a tract of country lying south of Jerusalem and extending as far east as the Euphrates river. The *original* land of Seir did not extend so far east as the river, but the Edomites gradually spread over there. The Esau people had possession of that country long before the Israelites left Egypt, therefore it became necessary for the Israelites (Jacob people) to pass through the Edom country when they came from Egypt over to Palestine; and they asked permission to go through, but the Edomites refused.

And Moses sent messengers unto the king of Edom. Thus saith thy brother Israel, Let us pass through thy country. And Edom said, Thou shalt *not* pass. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage.—Num. 20:14-21.

The above shows that Moses and the Israelites knew that the Edom people were the descendants of Esau, and this is why Moses said "Thy brother Israel wants to pass through your land," which was called Mount Seir.

I have given Mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.—Deut. 2:5.

Here is positive proof that Esau and his people were given the land of Seir.

And I have heretofore shown that Esau was called Edom on account of his red color; therefore, his children would be Edomites. The Israelites were commanded not to abhor these Edom people, as they were brothers to the Israel people.

Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother.—Deut. 23:7.

I go over all of this to make you realize that *Edom*, *Edomite* and the *land of Edom* and the *land of Mount Seir* have reference to *Esau*; and you must remember this fact when you come to read the proph-

ecies, as they use those old names, while we, to-day, call those people and that country Turks and the Turkish provinces; and by understanding this fact we can read the prophecies and see *exactly* the meaning of the present Armenian trouble, and what the *final* outcome of it all will be, and the general *whirl* that is soon to occur among the nations. It will be *terrible*, beyond the power of words to describe. But how do we know that the *Turks* are the *Edom* people? I have shown that Palestine was given to Abraham and his seed forever. And I have shown that the *Edom* people and the *Ishmael* people came from Abraham, and that they are the ignorant, vicious and bloodthirsty branch of Abraham's seed, while the *Israelites* are the moral and religious branch that is to lead the world. And we know that we, the moral branch, have not had possession of Palestine during the last 2500 years or more, and that the country was turned over to the Gentiles, *completely*, 606 B. C. And that we, the moral branch, have had no authority over it since then. *Some* of the Israel people (Jews) were there when Jesus was there, but the country was ruled over by the *Edom* people. Antipater, the governor of Judea, and his son Herod the Great and other rulers named in the Bible, belonged to the Edom people; therefore the Israel people were simply campers or squatters. And we know that we have not possession of that country, but we know that the Turks are holding it down with a rod of iron and by murder, rapine and general terror. And the Bible says that Abraham's seed should have the land, and, therefore, the Turks must be the wild fighting branch of Abraham's seed. But we have still stronger proof. You must remem-

Gentiles
606 B.C.

ber that Esau and Jacob could never get along with each other.

And Esau hated Jacob and said, I will slay my brother Jacob.—*Gen. 27:41*. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath forever.—*Amos 1:11*.

This fits the Turks exactly, as they have no pity, and they pursue everybody with a hand uplifted for murder, just as the angel of the Lord foretold the servant girl before her child (Ishmael) was born, as you remember that Ishmael was to be wild with his hand against every man. And I have shown that Esau (Edom), who was also a shooter, married this Ishmael's daughter (*Gen. 28:9*); and hence we have the desperate and terrible Turk, who has always been a great enemy to the Israel people. Whenever they could help to push the Israel people out of possession of Palestine they clapped their hands with joy. They urged on Nebuchadnezzar (king of Babylon) to take the Israel people captive and tear up the country. This is why we find the following verse in the Psalms:

Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom (Esau) in the day of Jerusalem; who said, *Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.*—*Psalms 137:7*.

The word "*raze*," as you know, means to tear down and destroy; hence we see that these Edom people rejoiced when Nebuchadnezzar destroyed the Israelitish kingdom. The Edom people declared that they would get possession of Palestine, which, at that time, was divided into two parts. The north division was called Samaria and the south division was called Judea. The Ten Tribes of Israel had been keeping their kingdom in the north division (Sama-

ria), while the other two tribes, called Judah (Jews), held the *south* division; and the Edom people were hoping to get *both* of these countries (Samaria and Judea) and the two nations (Israel and Judah). This explains why the prophet Ezekiel writes the following:

The word of the Lord came to me, saying, O Mount Seir, I am against thee because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel. Thou hast said, These two nations (Israel and Judah) and these two countries (Samaria and Judea) shall be mine, and we will possess them.—*Ezek. 35:1-11.*

Mount Seir, you remember, was Esau's land (Edom). These Edomites declared they would have the "*ancient high places*," meaning Jerusalem and the great Temple spot and all the tombs of the Israel kings and prophets and places of great note and esteem; and it was shown to the prophet Ezekiel that the Edomites (Esau descendants) *would* get possession of these ancient places and that they (Edom) would boast over their victory and rejoice against the Jacob (Israel) people.

Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord. Because the enemy hath said against you, *Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession*; therefore, thus saith the Lord: Because they have made you desolate and swallowed you up on every side and are an infamy of the people; therefore, ye mountains of Israel, thus saith the Lord to the mountains, to the hills, rivers, desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken and which became a prey to the heathen. Therefore, thus saith the Lord, I have spoken against the heathen and all *Idumea*, which have appointed my land (Palestine) into their possession with the joy of all their hearts, with spiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.—*Ezek. 36:1-6.*

Has the above prophecy come true? Yes, with *awful* vengeance. The Turks took full possession of Palestine and all the country near it 636 A. D. Their

leader was *Omar*. This is an important point for you to remember, as the name *Omar* was a family name belonging to the Esau people.

These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz (and others mentioned). And the sons of Eliphaz were Omar, Teman (and others mentioned).—*Gen. 36:10-12*.

Therefore we see by this Bible proof that *Omar* and *Teman* were two grandsons of Esau (Edom). You must remember these names, as they form a part of the chain of proof that the Turks are the descendants of Esau, as the prophecies talk about Edom (Esau) and Teman and Idumea, and I have shown that *Omar* and *Teman* were the grandsons of Esau. And we find that Idumea is the same as the Hebrew language calls *Edom*; therefore, we have all these names connected with Esau and his descendants. Now what do we find in Palestine to-day? On the spot where Solomon's great Temple stood, thousands of years ago, we now find a large building, which is called the *Mosque of Omar*, built there by the Turks and used by them as their temple of worship. Its platform or foundation covers about thirteen acres. It is one of the sacred spots of earth, as it is supposed that Abraham was about to offer his son Isaac as a sacrifice here. Here king David, of Israel, built an altar. And here on this spot the Israelites would congregate to hear the word of the Lord who set His name in the great golden building. Here on this most sacred spot we now find this Temple of *Omar*, where the Turks worship their god *Islam* and curse Jesus Christ and our Bible. They use the Koran as their Bible. While they are worshipping there, soldiers are placed in this Omar Temple to preserve order and keep the people from fighting and killing each other, as the least move would throw

the whole crowd into a desperate fight *unto death*, therefore the Turkish government keeps the soldiers standing there with guns, bayonets and swords, as I have shown to you that Esau was a cunning hunter and that he was to live by the *sword*, and that he married the daughter of Ishmael, the wild man, who was to have his hand raised against every man and every man against him; and his descendants (the Turks of to-day) are fulfilling that prophecy, as every one knows; and they also have their *Omar Temple* on that sacred spot, which was used by us (the Israelites) 3000 years ago, when we had possession of the city of Jerusalem; but, as I have shown to you in previous chapters, the Lord drove us out and put us under a 2520 years punishment, which He called "*seven times*"; and He said that the country would be made desolate and desperate and that it would become a den for murderers, thieves and desperate people; and now we see our old-time enemies (the Esau people) holding possession of that country and tramping it down in the most desperate way, and this is why Christ said:

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Luke 21:24.*

And do you not see the Turks there now slaughtering things generally and holding possession of our "*ancient high places*"? They have possession of the cave of Elijah and the garden of Gethsemane, where Christ was in agony; and the place of the Holy Sepulchre, where Christ lay three days, and the tomb of Abraham, where he and his wife and Isaac and Jacob and others were buried, near Hebron; and Moun' Ararat, where Noah's ark rested; and Jacob's well and a host of other "*ancient high places*" of great

note to the Christian world. And these Turks will not allow a Jew to put his foot into their big Omar Temple. So here we see that the prophecy was correct in saying that these enemies would get the "*ancient high places*" of Israel and hold them with a desperation beyond words to describe. And it has been only the last few years that they would allow an Englishman or an American or a Jew to come into Palestine. They would kill him on sight. And even now we have to keep a close watch-out while we travel in that country. They have the complete rulership over all of that country; and this is what Isaac meant when he told Esau that a time would come when he (Esau) would have the "*dominion*" or authority and would break the yoke of Jacob (Israel) off of his (Esau's) neck.

By thy sword shalt thou live and serve thy brother (Jacob); and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the *dominion* (authority), that thou shalt break his yoke (Jacob's yoke) from off thy neck.—*Gen. 27:40*.

And they have had the "*dominion*" *completely* in their *own* name ever since 636 A. D. besides many centuries of off-hand authority through other rulers. Here, then, is the chain of proof that the Turks of to-day are the people of Esau and Ishmael, the fighting men. And the history of the Turks shows that they have not lost any of their forefathers' traits of character. The Armenians can now testify on this point, as they have personal experience. Here is what they say:

LIFE A CONTINUAL MISERY.

Inhabitants of Armenia Must Seek New Homes or Abandon Their Religion.

New York.—A letter has been received by the National Armenian Relief Committee from Turkey, which relates a

deplorable state of affairs as existing there, and says, among other things: "It is now more than five months that sword, fire, famine and cold have been doing their fearful work among us. Not less than 200,000 of our people, largely men, and from influential and productive classes, have fallen victims to the fury of our persecutors. More than 60,000 have, under threats of instant death, professed Islamism. Thousands of our sisters and daughters have been violently carried off to the harems of the Turks and Kurds. Nor do we yet see any marked improvement in our condition. What, then, are we to do? First, we can surrender all that our fathers have clung to during their many years of oppression and sufferings; we can abandon our faith, profess Islam, and lose ourselves and our children in the mass of the Moslem masters; or, second, we can go on patiently dragging the chains of our oppressors, and bearing their insults and abuses, wasting away our lives and our strength in ignoble servitude."

How much longer will these Turkish (Edom) people be allowed to hold Jerusalem and Palestine? Their time *commences* to expire in 1896 A. D., as Israel's 2520 years will be out then, in 1896, but it will not be complete and *noticeable* to the world until about 1915. Therefore, the Turks will have a short time yet in which to cut and slash the people right and left, until the blood of England and the United States grows so angry that they will march over there and cut down the Turks and destroy them from the face of the earth in one awful slaughter; and all the nations of the earth will be mixed up in it at home and abroad. It will be a general *whirlwind* of terror, as the prophecies say that the land will be soaked with blood and the mountains will melt down with blood, so that the stink will come up from the dead; and that there will be a great sacrifice in Bozrah. Bozrah is a city in Edom (Esau country) and generally means the country around it; and the Bible generally speaks of the Bozrah country as associated with Teman, who, as I have shown, was a

grandson of Esau. And the prophecies say that *Teman* shall be slaughtered because of their violence against the Jacob (Israel) people. Obadiah 1:9, 10. And that Edom shall be destroyed; and that Esau people will get the same measure of punishment which they have dealt out to Israel; and that the *sword* shall come down on *Idumea*. Isa. 34:5. And that all of this will take place at a time when the 2520 years of the Israel people's iniquity *is at an end*. Therefore, we know that this great slaughter is not far future, as our "*seven times*" iniquity is just now coming to an end, and hence Mount Seir (the Edom country) will receive vengeance soon.

The word of the Lord came unto me saying, Son of man, set thy face against Mount Seir and prophesy against it and say unto it: O Mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, because thou hast had a perpetual hatred (Do you see the Turks sticking out in this?), and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword *in the time that their iniquity had an end.*—Ezek. 35:1-6.

This shows that the Turks would break out and go to slaughtering the Christians *right at the time* when our 2520 years of punishment (called iniquity) *had an end*; and I have shown that our time is just now expiring; therefore, we see the Turks slaughtering the Armenians; and they will grow worse and worse and slash everything around them until we, the Israel people, finally rise up and put an end to them, as the prophecy declares.

As I live, saith the Lord, I will prepare thee (Turks) unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee. Thus will I make Mount Seir (Esau, Edom country) most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth; and I will fill his mountains with his slain men, because thou hast said, These two nations (Israel, Ten Tribes, and Judah,

Jews) and these two countries (Samaria and Judea) shall be mine, and we will possess them. Therefore, saith the Lord, I will do according to thine anger, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them (against the Israel people).—*Ezek. 35:6-12.*

The Turks hate the Israel people and curse them for being Christians, as the Turks hate Christ and curse against Him. (When I say that the Israel people are *Christians* I am not talking about *Jews*, as God calls *them* Judah. We, the Ten Tribes, are the Israel people, and we are *not* Jews.) The cursing of the Turks against us and our God is why the prophecy has this to say:

I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are desolate, they are given to us to consume. Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me. I have heard them. Thou didst rejoice because the House of Israel was desolate. So will I do unto thee. Thou shalt be desolate, O Mount Seir, and all Idumea; and they shall know that I am the Lord.—*Ezek. 35:12-15.*

When is the above to come to pass? When will the Turks be punished for their blasphemies? It is clearly stated that it will be at the time when the 2520 years of the Israel punishment are at an end. I have shown in previous chapters that when our 2520 years have expired our spiritual blindness will come off and we will receive the blazing light of the Most High, and that the Millennial Kingdom will then commence, and all the world will be put under the direction of God; and that sickness and death will begin to decrease, and will finally cease *entirely*. Therefore, we see that the beginning of the Millennial age will be a time of *rejoicing* all over the world, for the reason that much of our trouble and pestilence will be swept away, and the storms, floods, famines, bugs, insanity and sickness will disappear.

This certainly will be a rejoicing time, and the prophecy says that this desolation and destruction will come upon the Turkish government and the Edom (Esau) people right at the time or immediately *preceding* this *rejoicing* time of the earth (the beginning of the Millennial age). Notice the plain wording about the destruction to come on the Turkish government at that time. The chapter goes on to describe the *terrible* things that are to come upon Mount Seir (Esau country) and then says:

Thus saith the Lord: When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee (Turkish government, Esau people) desolate.—*Ezek. 35:14.*

Thus we see that their time is short, as the Millennial Kingdom will *positively* be set up on the earth before the eyes of all the world, by 1915 A. D. It is already *quietly* forming, but people do not notice it, as Christ says:

The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.—*Luke 17:20.*

It will be brought to such a head by 1915 that it will be *noticeable*. But before this occurs, the Turkish government must be made desolate, as it holds possession of Jerusalem, which is to be the capital of the world during the Millennial Kingdom, and, of course, they (the Turks) must be put out before the new Israel kingdom can establish its capital there. And putting the Turks out of possession of Jerusalem is the thing which is going to cause a terrible slaughter and make the earth roar with trouble, in which all the nations will be mixed, and a general strike at each other will occur over old grievances. But the fight will *commence* for the possession of Jerusalem.

For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion (Jerusalem).—*Isa. 34:8.*

Now read the remainder of the chapter and notice what a *terrible fight* it will be.

Come near, ye nations, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; for the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury is upon all their armies; he will utterly destroy them and deliver them to the slaughter. Their slain shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood; for my sword shall be bathed in heaven, and it shall come down upon Idumea (Edom, Esau country), and upon the people of my curse (Turks), to judgment. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all their hosts shall fall down. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; and he hath a sacrifice in Bozrah (Edom country), and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea (Edom country); and their land shall be soaked with blood, for it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy (fight for possession) of Zion. And the streams shall be turned into pitch, and the dust into brimstone, and the land shall become burning pitch. They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there (they will all be killed).—*Isa. 34.*

In the light of the above, it is not strange that Christ tells us that this age will close with the greatest tribulation the world ever saw, and that pestilences and famines and rumors of war are simply the *beginning* of trouble. Matt. 24:7, 21. The above prophecy says that the difficulty will commence about the possession of Jerusalem, and that it will be with the Edom (Esau) people, as they are to be the last possessors of Jerusalem at the end of this Christian age, and just before the commencement of the Millennial age; and by turning to the Apocrypha we find it there positively stated that the Esau people (Turks) would be the end of this age, and that the

Israel people would be the *beginning* of the Millennial age. That is, the Turks would have possession of Jerusalem right up to the end of this age, but that they would be put out and that *Israel* would then come in and take possession and be the beginning of the *New Age*, called the Millennial. Now notice what the Apocrypha says about this:

What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth? And He said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born unto him, Jacob's hand held first the heel of Esau. For Esau is the end of the world (age) and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.—2 Esdras 6:7-9.

The above is plain that the Esau people were to have possession of Zion at the end of this age; and we know that we are at the end of this age *now*; and we see the Turks now in possession of Jerusalem and all of the "*ancient high places*," which goes to show just what I have been proving, viz.: that the Turks of to-day are the descendants of Esau, and this is why we now see the great Omar Temple standing on the spot where Solomon's wonderful *Israel* Temple of God stood 2520 years ago. I have heretofore shown that *Omar* was a family name, belonging to the Esau people, and this is why the Turkish Temple, now standing in Jerusalem, is named the *Omar*. Now you see why I cautioned you to remember these names *Omar*, *Edom* (meaning Esau) and *Mount Seir*, which was the land of Esau; and the name *Idumea*, which is just the same as the *Hebrew* word *Edom*. And you must also remember that *Teman* was the grandson of Esau; and when *Teman* is mentioned in the prophecies it refers to the Esau people. Now hear what the prophet Jeremiah says about Edom

(Esau), Teman (grandson people) and Bozrah (Esau country).

Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord: Is wisdom no more in Teman? Flee ye, O inhabitants of Dedan (Abraham's grandson. Gen. 25:2-3); for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him. I have made Esau bare, and uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself. His seed is spoiled, and he is not (because he will be dead). I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah (Esau country) shall become a desolation. Also Edom shall be a desolation. The earth is moved at the noise of their fall. At the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea. At that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.—*Jer. 49.*

Terrible vengeance came upon the Esau people before the birth of Jesus, but there is still more to follow; and they are now laying the foundation work to bring it on to them, in the present Armenian trouble; and the fight for Jerusalem will commence after a while when the Turks become too boasting and bold.

Who is this that cometh from Edom with dyed garments? I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.—*Isa. 63:1-7.*

The following prophecy from Obadiah states the history of the case well.

Thus saith the Lord, concerning Edom: We have heard a rumor from the Lord. Arise ye against her in battle. Though thou exalt thyself (the Turks are very bigoted and impudent), I will bring thee down, saith the Lord. Shall I not, in that day, destroy the wise men out of Edom (Esau)? For thy violence against thy brother Jacob (Israel) shame shall cover thee and thou shalt be cut off forever, for the day of the Lord is near. As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee. Thy reward shall return upon thine own head. (They will get a worse slaughter than the Armenians.) But upon Mount Zion (Jerusalem) shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the House of Jacob (Israel) shall possess their possessions.—*Obadiah.*

Thus we see that we are to get possession of Jerusalem and Palestine again.

And the House of Jacob (Israel) shall be a fire and the house of Esau (Turks) for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and devour them (devour the Turks) and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the Lord hath spoken it. And saviors (the Israel people) shall come up on Mount Zion and the kingdom (Millennial) shall be the Lord's.—*Obadiah*. In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old, that they may possess the remnant of Edom (Esau Turks). And the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and I will bring again my people of Israel and they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them and I will plant them upon their land (after our 2520 years expire), and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.—*Amos 9:11-15*. I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies. Mine house shall be built in it. The Lord shall yet comfort Zion and shall yet choose Jerusalem.—*Zech. 1:16, 17*. Sing, O daughter of Zion (Jerusalem). Shout, O Israel (Jacob people); be glad and rejoice. At that time (at the end of our 2520 years) will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you; for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn away your captivity (2520 years of punishment) before your eyes, saith the Lord. For then will I turn to the people a pure language (English language, not Hebrew) that they may call upon the name of the Lord with one consent.—*Zeph. 3*.

The Turkish and other languages will give way to the Israel (English speech) and the Turkish *Omar* Temple, where *now* the Turks worship their god, called Islam, will disappear, and in its stead will come "*the tabernacle of David that is fallen*," as the above scripture declares that God will build it "*as in the days of old*." O, people of earth, lift up your heads and shout, as your redemption is nigh—even at your doors. Do you not see the wonderful movements over the earth preparing for it? Do you not see that the time of the Esau-Ishmael people

(Turks) is nearly out, and that the Jacob (Israel) people (Anglo-Saxons, United States and England) are preparing to take possession of Jerusalem? But O, the trouble and slaughter that will arise over the "*controversy of Zion.*" Isa. 34:1-9. You must remember that the *vicious* branch of Abraham's seed now hold possession and have "dominion" (authority) just as Isaac declared in his blessing on Esau. Gen. 27:40. And I have shown to you that he was to live by the sword; and that Ishmael (Esau's father-in-law) was to have his hand raised against every man and every man against him. And the religion of these people (Turks) teaches this idea of slaughter. Here are some quotations from their Koran bible:

English Translation of the Arabic.

(1.) "*They are surely infidels, who say, God is Christ the son of Mary.*" (Koran, Chap. 5.)

(The Turks say that Islam is God.)

(2.) "*O true believers, take not the Jews or Christians for your friends.*" (Chap. 5.)

(Neither Jews nor Christians believe in Islam.)

(3.) "*War is enjoined you against the infidels.*" (Chap. 2.)

(The Turks call the Christians infidels for not believing in the Turkish god *Islam* and their prophet, *Mohammed.*)

(4.) "*Fight therefore against them, until there be no temptation to idolatry.*" (Chap. 2.)

(The Turks call the followers of Christ *idolaters* for not believing in *Islam* and *Mohammed.*)

(5.) "*Fight against the friends of Satan.*"

(The Turks call the Christians the friends of the devil and, therefore, should be killed.)

(6.) "*Kill the idolaters wheresoever ye shall find*

them, and take them prisoners, and besiege them, and lay wait for them in every convenient place.” (Chap. 9.)

(The Turks lie in wait for the Christians and behead them.)

(7.) *“When ye encounter the unbelievers, strike off their heads, until ye have made a great slaughter among them.”* (Chap. 47.)

(Whoever refuses to believe in Islam must be killed.)

The above rules of their religion show the traits of character of their ancient forefathers (Esau and Ishmael), who were to live by the sword and be against every man and every man against them. These people (the Edom, Esau, Turks) were to be despised and regarded as small in traits and actions. They were to be bigoted, overbearing and vicious, so that they would imagine that they were the boss of the earth.

Thus saith the Lord, concerning Edom (Esau people, Turks): I have made thee small among the heathen. Thou art greatly despised. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee. I will bring thee down, saith the Lord.—*Obadiah 2, 3, 4.*

Of all the nations on the earth, the Turks seem to be regarded with the most contempt. All nations are eyeing them and wondering what to do with them. They (the Turks) have the center of nations and hold the key to the situation. They are desperate and *terrible*.

San Diego, California.

W. A. Redding:

Your letter, asking me to state what I know about the Mohammedans of Turkey and other Eastern countries, received. In reply, will say that during a portion of General Grant's administration I was appointed United States Consul to Asiatic Turkey and was located near where the present Armenian-Turkish trouble is now going on, therefore I have a personal knowledge of the Mohammedans and their way

of doing. I have traveled among the Pagan religionists of China, India, Ceylon and other Oriental countries, but I never met such consummate bigots and red-handed zealots as the Mohammedan Turks of the East. They are the greatest bigots on earth. They hate not only Christian *nations* and culture, but hate Christian brothers. Stepping into a Mosque with my shoes on, I was summarily hustled out by a half-dozen fiery-headed, bare-footed Turks because I was an "infidel" and American shoe-shod. They call Christians "*infidel dogs*." Polygamy prevails among them. The Koran (Turkish bible) allows four wives. The sacredness of family is almost unknown among them. Their women are slaves, and walk with veiled faces. If they go out shopping, eunuchs attend them. The majority of Turkish women are ignorant, shiftless and insipid. How could they be otherwise, as they are the slaves of men's passions. The men do not eat with their wives. Common schools, of which *we* are so proud, are unknown among them. The streets in all Mohammedan cities are dirty. The people have little energy in the line of progress. Persecution is a *pastime* with them. Their motto is "*Convert or kill*." Their butcheries are absolutely horrifying. The *sword* is their *symbol*, and they are the most vindictive bigots I ever met. They are declining. Civilization and culture are mightier than the sword. Their man Mohammed conquered by the sword. Jesus of Nazareth conquers or subdues by *Love*. J. M. Peebles, M.D.

You will notice in the above letter that the *sword* is the symbol of the Mohammedan Turks, and that they rely on butchery and mad force. This is exactly what our old father Isaac said in his blessing on Esau. He told him, you remember, that Esau should live by the sword. Gen. 27:40. Other American tourists, who have visited Palestine, have this to say about the character of the Mohammedan Turks:

We were pounced upon by some fifty Turks; they set upon us, beating us in the most shameful and disgraceful manner, with sticks and clubs, calling us "Christian dogs." We could not speak their language, and, therefore, could not reason with these *savage* fellows. Their madness and fury increased. * * * Our pursuers actually yelled with savage delight and set upon us with renewed fury, kicking,

whipping, stoning and *spitting* upon us. * * * One of their peculiar characteristics is that of blood-thirstiness. * * * They followed us by land so they could attack us by night-fall. * * * They plunder all travelers and appear to be destitute of all conscience.—Taken from book called LATE EXPEDITION TO THE DEAD SEA.

The above statements clearly indicate that the angel of the Lord knew what he was talking about when he foretold Hagar, the servant girl, that her child (Ishmael) would be a wild man and have his hand uplifted against every man. Gen. 16. I have shown to you that the present Mohammedan Turks are the descendants of that wild man and of Esau by intermarriage. Gen. 28:9. These main points must be kept in mind if you would comprehend and *realize* this *stunning* subject, as you have been misled long enough about the Bible being all spiritual and sky talk. It is so *literally* true and unbending and is chained down to this earth so close and tight that all the twisting of men can not break it loose. Its whole theme and purpose is the redemption of Man *on this earth*, so that "Thy will be done in earth as in heaven." And the movements of the nations and races all cut a figure in the great plan to bring this about. It is what the New Testament calls the "Restitution of all things." And in this great work the Lord has used the Ten Tribes of Israel as the soil in which He planted the spiritual seed, which is just now budding and preparing to bloom.

A careful study of this subject and all the various races of people and nations will convince any person (except a bigoted one) that the Bible is not all spiritual and away-up-in-the-sky book, but that it deals with material, earthly facts in the most rigid and iron way. And when it talks about Israel (Ten

Tribes, Saxons) and Judah (Jews) being on earth today, it means just what it says—that these people are here, *in the flesh*, walking around as men and women, who are the actual descendants of Jacob, whose name was changed to *Israel*. See Gen. 32:27, 28. And that when the Bible says that Israel and Judah shall be united into one kingdom at Jerusalem at the expiration of their 2520 years punishment, and rule the world, it does not mean a company of spirits in the sky, in a spiritual Jerusalem, but it means that God will pick out a select number from the Anglo-Saxon people, such as we call the white English-speaking persons of the United States, England and a few other countries, as these persons are the direct fleshly descendants of Abraham, through the Isaac and the Jacob branch, and who were called the Twelve Tribes of Israel; but we, the English-speaking Saxons, are only *ten* of the tribes, while the black-eyed, genuine Jews are the other two tribes. And we, the Ten Tribes, are called *Israel* or House of Israel, while the Jews are called Judah or House of Judah. And these two classes of people are the two nations who formerly occupied Palestine; we, the Ten Tribes, holding the northern division thereof, called Samaria, while the Jews, called Judah, held the southern division, called *Judea*. And these two nations of people and these two divisions of country (Samaria and Judea) are the identical persons and country which the Esau people (now called Turks) were trying to capture, and they *did* capture their country (Samaria and Judea) and (at one time) they, the Esau people (Turks), also had the Judah people (Jews) under their authority, as all the rulers over Palestine in the time of Christ and the apostles

were from these Esau people; and their fighting, slaughtering character was in them *then*, as in the Turks *now*, and they, through Herod, laid snares to catch the Christ. You must remember that Antipater, the governor of Judea, about 50 B. C., was an Esau (Edom) man from Idumea, and that the Herod in Matt. 2 was the son of this Antipater. And he (Herod) showed his Turkish (Edom-Ishmael) disposition by killing his wife and her mother and her brother and her grandfather, two sons and, finally, his young son Antipater, and then commanded that all the infants, under two years old, in Bethlehem, should be killed in order to catch the young child Jesus. At Herod's death his son Archelaus became ruler (Matt. 2:22); and history says he killed 3000 persons in the Temple, at the Passover. Herod Antipas (Luke 3:1) was a son of the *first* Herod. He (young Herod) discharged his real wife and enticed his niece (Herodias) to leave her husband (Herod Philip, brother of young Herod) and be his own wife; and this woman (Herodias) was the cause of John the Baptist being beheaded, as he (John) had reproved her for leaving her husband and becoming the wife of her uncle. Matt. 14:1-13. She took her spite out on John. Herod Agrippa I. (Acts 12) was a grandson of the *first* Herod, who killed the infants. Herod Agrippa II. (Acts 25:26) was a son of the Agrippa I.; and so on, through the list. I am showing that these rulers came from the Esau (Edom) stock and that they were cutting and slashing at John the Baptist, Christ, the apostles and other Jacob people, by orders from Rome. But, you will say, How is it that if these rulers were from Esau people that they leaned to the Jewish (Mosaic) re-

ligion? It was a force-put with them. Hyrcanus proselyted them *by force*, 130 B. C., so that they pretended (outwardly) to agree with the Jewish religion, but murder was in their hearts; and they were willing tools in the hands of the Jews to kill Christ.

In the light of all these facts about these fleshly descendants of Esau and Ishmael in one branch of Abraham's seed, and of Jacob (Israel) in the *other* branch, and how the promises and prophecies have come true *literally* with these people, as history and present occurrences show, it is most *silly* and *absurd* for people of to-day to teach the doctrine that the Bible is all spiritual, and that when it talks about a future Israel kingdom and a future Jerusalem, it means a *spiritual* Israel and a *spiritual* Jerusalem up in the sky, and that the old Israelitish nation is a thing of the past—never to be on earth again. Such a doctrine is misleading and entices the people *away* from the Bible as a guide-book, by making them believe that it has nothing to do with the races and nations of earth; whereas, the *truth* is it is a complete history of past and future movements of the world's turns and dispensations and, therefore, is the most interesting and *present-day* book in the world. Past history shows that its prophecies have been rigidly and unbendingly correct up to the *present*, and this assures us that the remainder to come yet will walk in on time. Have I not shown to you how Abraham's seed divided into two branches—one to be vicious, wild and terrible and live by the sword and be despised and make no progress in morals, learning or religion, just as we see in the Turks of to-day, whom I have proven to come from Abraham through Esau and Ishmael?

I have made thee small among the heathen. Thou art greatly despised.—*Obadiah 2.*

Thus we see these people behind the times, plowing with a crooked stick hitched to an ox or a donkey. They take a peck of barley and go to mill, which is simply two stones laid on top of each other and turned by hand. They live mostly in hovels or tents with an old, poor donkey and a poor, thin-looking dog as *about* their only property. They roam around with no *decided* habitation. Other nations despise them and they despise other nations. So we see that the prophecy pronounced on them has been a *literal* thing and is now before our eyes in these Turkish people, who came from Esau. And they are now holding possession of Palestine and are not under the yoke of the Jacob people at all, just as Esau's father declared.

And by thy sword shalt thou live. And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have dominion (rulership over Palestine) that thou shalt break his (Jacob's) yoke from off thy neck.—*Gen. 27:40.*

So we see that *this*, too, is an actual, literal fact to-day, besides a great host of other facts that are known to be true to prophecy. Now look at the other branch of Abraham's seed, through *Isaac* and *Jacob*. We, the Anglo-Saxons (residing mostly in the United States and England) find ourselves at the *head* of all other nations. We *lead* in everything. Our inventions and fine machinery are the wonders of earth. We are a *fast* people. We go not by donkey but by the lightning (electricity). We touch a button in the wall and call up our friends north, south, east and west, hundreds of miles away. A conveyance which takes us only fifty miles an hour is too slow for us; we grumble and urge the engineer to

put on more power. Our trains (polished into dazzling brightness) whiz through space with a roar like the thunders and snort and puff and kick up the dust like mad, so that the earth trembles under their power, because we are Israelites, you know, the chosen family to lead the world.

The Lord will set thee on high above all nations of the earth, and will make thee the head and not the tail, and thou shalt be above and not beneath, and all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Lord and they shall be afraid of thee.—*Deut. 28:1-13.*

Yes, we (the Twelve Tribes of Israel) lead, as the above promise declares. The two tribes (Jews) are the great financiers and bankers of the earth; while we, the Ten Tribes, are the all-around leaders in other things. We soar high and fly swiftly, while *other* nations and races *walk* and are *far* behind. To show the contrast and make you see that the Bible promises to Israel are *literal*, I now introduce a paragraph clipped from Mr. D. L. Miller's letter, as published in the *Messenger*. Mr. Miller is now on a trip around the world, and he tells how things are done in all of those ancient countries where the human race first started. Those nations there now are not the tribes of Israel and hence they are behind the times.

During our stay at Bulsar (India) we visited Col. Ansell (an American). In order to reach his place we were driven across the country in a bullock cart,—a two-wheeled vehicle without springs, drawn by a pair of oxen. The box, fitted on the cart, is provided with bows over which is spread a white canvas cover to shelter the occupants from the rays of the sun. Rice straw is placed in the box and a quilt is spread over it, and upon this you are supposed to sit. This is all well enough for the natives, who sit upon their feet, but for us, the only thing was to lie down and take the jolting as it came. The driver sat on the tongue and kept the bullocks going at a dog trot. When a piece of rough road

was passed over, the shaking can be better imagined than described.—*Miller's Letter.*

A "livery rig" of that kind here in the United States, where we Ten Tribes of Israel reside, would be a "*caution.*" Our fine spring carriages with cushioned seats and side-lamps and a pair of dashing high-headed horses, dressed up in silver-mounted harness, strike other nations with awe and wonder. The Esau people's donkeys would throw their ears forward and gaze as if to say: "Stand back, there is an Israel man's carriage." Ah mighty God! Thy words come true with the rigidness of iron, and the spiritual twisters of Thy book can not undo the multitude of facts now existing. We have the facts now before our eyes to show that these promises have been literally fulfilled, as I have shown that the Esau (Turkish branch) are ignorant and *away* below the moral line and *far* behind in all kinds of improvements, while we (the Jacob branch) are the fastest, most learned people of earth and are the leaders of the world, just as God promised. Gen. 12:1-3. And we find in all these things the reason why Jesus Christ spoke as He did and which has puzzled the world 1800 years. When He sent the twelve apostles out to preach He commanded that they should not go to the Gentiles nor to the Samaritans, but to go to the lost sheep of the House of Israel. Matt. 10:5, 6. A woman, not belonging to the tribes of Israel, came to Jesus and asked Him to heal her daughter, but He answered her not, and, finally, the disciples asked Him to send her away to keep her from bothering them; then Jesus told all the company that He was not sent to any body or nation but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel. But the woman begged Him to help her, but He told her that it was

not proper to take the children's bread and give it to dogs. By this He meant that He was sent only to the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, which He called the lost sheep, and therefore it was not His design to be giving His work and teaching to any other nation of people, and this is what He meant by not wanting to give it to dogs. That is, He meant that this woman was not one of the children of Israel, and, therefore, He would not deal with her. But the woman would not be put off, and told Him that dogs would sit under the table and lick up the crumbs as the children would drop them. By this she meant that although she was not one of the Ten Tribes, yet she would stay close and catch from Him the fragments and crumbs of teaching and the good as He would hand them out to the chosen people of Israel. When He saw that she was determined to believe in Him He then spoke the words to heal her daughter and the woman went away happy. Matt. 15:22-28. There is no way for you to twist around this circumstance. When Christ declared that He was not sent to anybody but the lost sheep of Israel He meant *exactly* what He said, and you can not twist "*lost sheep*" to mean sinners, as we know *positively* that the Gentiles and the Samaritans knew nothing at all about God. They were worshiping idols and doing other outrageous things (see 2 Kings 17:24-41); therefore, they were ungodly; and if "*lost sheep*" means *sinners*, why did not Christ permit the apostles to go to those people and teach them about the true God, as they were ungodly of the most desperate kind? But Christ said to the apostles, "Stay away from them, but go and hunt up the lost sheep of the House of Israel." Put this with the woman case and you will

see plainly the whole doctrine of the Bible, starting at Abraham, in Genesis, and ending in Revelation. All the way through it shows that all the nations of earth are to get their teaching and blessings through this nation of Israel. The actual and literal fleshly descendants of Jacob. And there is no way of spiritualizing it to mean a spiritual Israel. It is *actual* Israel, and they are on the earth to-day, and they occupy the highest position among the nations. They are the head and not the tail; they are above and not beneath. They are high above, just as God declared to Abraham and to Jacob and through Moses. Deut. 28:1, 10, 13. But men have fixed up a scheme to make all of this mean a spiritual Israel without any national existence in order to fit the human idea of how things ought to be done; and they have twisted the Bible clear out of its original intentions as designed by the Lord, right in the face of bold facts now before our eyes, about these different nations of people, as I have shown concerning the Esau (Turkish) and the Jacob (English and American) nations. The wide difference between these two branches of Abraham's seed is clearly seen. We (the Israel branch) believe in the true God and accept the Old and the New Testament as our Bible and Jesus Christ as the Messiah; while the Esau branch curse all of these things and declare that *Islam* is god and that Mohammed is the only prophet, and that the Koran book is the word of their god; while we find the Chinese and the Japanese looking to Buddah as their god, and they have other books as their bible; and thus it goes on, through the different nations, as to their gods and their bibles as follows:

We, the Ten Tribes of Israel, have the Old and

the New Testament. Old Testament and prophecies written about 1450 B. C., down to 400 B. C. *New Testament* A. D.

The two tribes called Judah (Jews) have only the Old Testament. They reject the *New*.

The Persians have the Zend Avesta. 1200 B. C.

The Chinese have a book called Five Kings as their bible. 1100 B. C.

The Hindoos have a book called Three Vedas as their bible. 1100 B. C.

The Buddhists (mostly Japanese) have a book called Try Pitikes as their bible. 600 B. C. Buddah is their god. He was a man of high morals and taught some good precepts, and the Japanese try to follow them.

The Esau people (Turks) and others have the Koran book as their bible and Islam as their god. 700 A. D.

The Scandinavians have the Eddas book as their bible. 1222 A. D.

In addition to the above list of nations there are numerous others, which worship cows, snakes, birds, bulls, the sun, Jupiter, and various other things as gods. You must understand all of these things in order to see why God, in our Bible, declares that He has not known or recognized any nation of people on earth except the Twelve Tribes of Israel.

You only have I known of all the families of the earth.—*Amos 3:2*.

This is why the Jews and we have His Bible and received the wonderful demonstrations of God while coming out of Egypt, etc.

I have separated you from other people.—*Lev. 20:24*. To be His peculiar people—high above all nations.—*Deut. 26:18, 19*. Ye are my witnesses, whom I have chosen.—*Isa. 43:10*.

Though I make a full end of all the nations of the earth, I will not make a full end of thee (Israel).—*Jer. 30:11.*

This is why our Bible talks so much about the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. *They* believed in the only true God, and hence our Bible always distinguishes this God from all the other pretended gods worshiped by other nations, and hence we, the Israelites (especially the Ten Tribes), have the New Testament of Jesus Christ. It was given to us by Him, but was not given to any other nation, as He said that He was not sent to any but the lost sheep of the House of Israel; and the apostle James addresses his epistle to the *Twelve Tribes of Israel*, but to no other people. Why did he not say Esau people and the Ishmael and the Chinese and the negroes and the Indians? Because it was not intended to hand these great truths to any nation but the lost sheep of the House of Israel (Lost Ten Tribes) and through these tribes all other nations are to be blessed and taught, but not until the Millennial age sets in. And this is why none of the heathen nations have been converted to our God up to this time. It was not designed by the Lord that they *should* be until during the Millennial age, during which time we (the Ten Tribes of Israel) are, by His command, to show to the world the astonishing and stunning power with such *miraculous* force that all other nations will bow their heads and accept our God and fall into our ranks, and drop all their gods and idols.


And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day and they shall be my people.—*Zech. 2:11.* And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord when I shall be sanctified in you (Israel) before their (heathen's) eyes.—*Ezek. 36:23.*

This shows why the churches have never accom-

plished anything in the way of converting the heathen nations during this Christian age. It was not the design of the Lord to bring them into the fold until He would first be sanctified in us Ten Tribes as a specially picked nation to be called the Elect to lead the world during the Millennial age. And the sanctifying of Himself in this picked nation was not to be completed and made perfect until the very last end of this Christian age, which is just now ending, so that they would be ready to start in the Millennial age with great power; then all nations will take off their hats and bow low and accept the God of Jacob (Israel) and throw away all other gods and doctrines.

And the remnant of Jacob (the Elect nation) shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, and as the showers upon the grass. They shall be among the Gentiles as a lion among the beasts, who, if he go through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces.—*Micah 5:8*.

Thus we see that this Elect nation will be a sharp sickle of the Lord to bring all other nations to godliness. This picked or Elect nation is just now being chosen out and is being made highly spiritual so as to be ready for the great work before them, but it will not come to visible sight until somewhere near 1915. Thus we see, by the great chain of facts, which I have presented in this book, that it is foolish and unwise to twist all of those numerous and plain statements of the Bible into a spiritual meaning, when we see *right now* the literal facts coming to a focus before all eyes. These spiritual twisters of the Bible have been at their deadly work nearly 1800 years, so that it is almost impossible to pull the people out of their blind teaching so that they can see that there is an actual literal Ten Tribes of Israel to-day, not Jews. And that there is an actual two tribes called Judah

(Jews) who have no government, and who were disinherited from getting the kingdom of God. "The kingdom of God is taken from you and given to another nation" (Ten Tribes). Matt. 21:43. 

And that there is an actual literal Esau (Edom) people, Turks, to-day holding the possession of Palestine because they are the descendants of Abraham, and, therefore, have a right there, as his seed, until our 2520 years of punishment is expired, as Canaan was given by the Lord to Abraham and his seed forever, and when the Jacob branch is put out the Esau branch is put in; and the time is now near when the Esau (Turk) branch is to be put out and the *Jacob* branch put in, never again to be removed out. But this can not take place until the Elect is picked out and brought from under the spiritual blindness, which, really, is a species of *insanity* that causes us to be deluded and look at things through wrong eyes, so that most people cannot detect what is now whirling the nations around into such upheavals and disturbances. They (like *other* insane people) *imagine* all sorts of evils after them. And there is a wide difference, in their delusions, as to the kind of a ghost that is haunting them. Some say it is the *Tariff* ghost; others are sure it is the Silver Coinage ghost, while others declare that it is a big Gold ghost, and so on down through the list. Thus the reports come in as to the devouring elements, which each person is sure is after him. The spiritual blindness or species of insanity, which set in on us (the Israelites) 2520 years ago, prevents the people from seeing what the *real* cause of all the present disturbance over the world is.

Many shall be purified and made white and tried. And the wise (these purified persons, Elect) shall understand, but

the wicked shall do wickedly and shall *not* understand.—*Daniel 12:10.*

Those who are coming into spiritual enlightenment and are in communication with the Spirit fully understand that the present upheaval and terrible disturbances are *not caused* by gold, silver, paper, tariff, labor, rich, poor, high, low, railroads, banks, corporations or individuals. None of these things are *causes*. They are simply *effects* or necessary instruments to break down the present old order of things so that the New Age (Millennial) can set in. There is but *one* great cause behind all of it. The 2520 years of "Gentile times" are now expiring and the *present* order of things *must* end, and these devouring elements are gnawing its vitals out. This is why it can not be remedied. When the votes are counted out there is always found a majority on the other side, and it will continue so until every speck and parcel of the present system of governments, society and churches is swept off the earth, and the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdom of Christ through the New and Latter House of Israel, now being picked out as the great and astonishing nation that is to be born in a day.

Who hath heard or seen such a thing? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Shall a nation be born at once?—*Isa. 66:8.*

This is the *only* cause of the present commotion, and nothing can defeat it. This is why I repeat it over and over in every chapter. The subject is thousands of years old and yet so new and untaught that it requires many repetitions to make the people of *this* day grasp it.

THE COMING NATION ARISING.

Having shown in the preceding chapters that the Gentiles were to hold the rulership of earth during the 2520 years period of punishment on Israel and that their lease of power is nearly expired, we naturally look about us to see the new nation of Israelites arising and assembling, preparatory to take possession of Jerusalem and all the Palestine country and stand as the head and center of all the people of earth. And while it is a fact that just such a movement is now in operation it is not noticed by the general world.

The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.—*Luke 17:20.*

Many shall be purified; and the wise shall understand, but none of the wicked shall understand.—*Daniel 12:10.*

Many are *now* being called out by the Lord and purified to stand as this great coming nation, and they understand what is now going on, as they trust to Him, who never faileth and whose wisdom flows like a mighty river.

The Israelites are scattered all over the earth, but *not all* of them are to go back; only a remnant.

Though the children of Israel be as the sands of the sea, only a remnant shall be saved.—*Rom. 9:27.*

And there shall be deliverance in the *remnant* whom the Lord shall call.—*Joel 2:32.*

They will be chosen, just one here and one there over the earth.

I will take you one of a city and two of a family and I will bring you to Zion.—*Jer. 3:14.*

There shall be two in a field; one will be taken and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at a mill; one shall be taken and the other left. Pray that your *flight* be

not in winter; neither let him which is in the field return to his house to take his clothes.—*Matt. 24.*

This is the day of the Lord's preparation to bring this about, and this is the *sole* cause of the present commotion and also of the many wonderful discoveries (commonly called inventions), as these are being brought forward as aids to the people in the new order of things soon to set in. With the ruling power of all the earth centered at one spot (at Jerusalem) it is a necessity to have swift means of communication and of travel so as to reach the multitude with "*Thus saith the Lord.*"

At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord and all nations shall be gathered unto it.—*Jer. 3:17.*

In the last days it shall come to pass that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be exalted above the hills and many nations shall come and say, Let us go up to the mountain, to the house of the God of Jacob; for the law shall go forth of Zion and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. I will gather her that is driven out; and I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation. And thou, the stronghold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come. The kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.—*Micah 4.*

I lifted up mine eyes and beheld a man with a measuring-line in his hand; then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem; and the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him and said to him, Speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein, for I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire and will be the glory in the midst of her, and many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day and shall be my people. The Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land and shall choose Jerusalem again.—*Zech. 2.*

Whereas thou hast been forsaken (2520 years) I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. Thy people shall be all righteous. They shall inherit the land forever. I the Lord will hasten it in his time.—*Isa. 60:15-22.*

The above prophecy does not refer to the time

Jesus was there, as the next verse states that at the time Jerusalem is to be called the throne of the Lord the *Jews* shall be united with *Israel* into one nation, under one king.

In those days Judah (Jews) shall walk with Israel (the Ten Tribes, Saxons) and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto their fathers.—*Jer. 3:18*.

Thus we see that the prophecy has not yet come to pass, as the Jews and the Saxons are not united into one nation, nor have they gone back to Palestine; but the Jews are *commencing* to flock to that place, as *they* are to go *first*.

The Lord shall save (bring) the tents of Judah (Jews) first.—*Zech. 12:7*.

And after they become settled there they will invite the long lost Ten Tribes (Saxons redeemed) to join them. They will open their country to us.

Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the Truth may enter in.—*Isa. 26:2*.

This is the great day of the Lord's *preparation*, sure enough, and we see railroad trains running over the country like the lightning.

In the day of His *preparation* the chariots (conveyances) shall be with flaming torches (have head-lights). They shall *seem* like torches. They shall run like the lightnings (by electricity and steam). The chariots shall rage (run fast) in the streets and jostle against each other in the broad ways.—*Nahum 2:3, 4*.

The horseless carriages now coming out and the electric cars and the bicycles and the steam cars—all with head-lights, "torches," do jostle against each other in the streets and almost blockade them. The telephone, telegraph and all the new appliances mean that we are in the day of the Lord's preparation for the new order of things.

In that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will raise up his ruins and *I will build it as*

h

automobiles

in the days of old. And I will bring again my captive people Israel and they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and make gardens and eat the fruit of them; and I will plant them upon their land and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them.—*Amos 9:11-15.*

The above prophecy is plain and positive that the descendants of Jacob now scattered over the earth and known as Americans, English, etc. (not Jews), and also the Jews shall go back to Jerusalem and build up the tabernacle of David that is fallen down and raise up the now desolate places. Have I not shown in previous chapters of this book how the live roots of that old 2520-year dead stump are scattered all over the earth, and that they are these spiritually minded people, who are hiding away from the sheriffs, and that within twenty years from now they will come together as the New and Latter House of Israel and be called the House of David and be as God?

The House of David shall be as God.—*Zech. 12:8.*

They will be the tabernacle of David that is fallen down during the 2520 years ("seven times") of punishment put on them for disobedience. They are already springing up as "willows by the water courses," here and there, and are cutting loose from churches and other man-made institutions, and take no teaching except from God. They are becoming a power on earth (quietly), but the general public never suspicions that the world is passing into a new age and that the "ancient people" (House of David) are coming to the front, and that the earth is weaving and swaying in the agonies of the great and blazing change. It is like a birth. The pains and agonies come first.

Ask ye, now, and see whether a man doth travail with child. Wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his

loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?—*Jer. 30:6.*

The bringing forth of these "ancient people" to take the rulership of earth is already causing the crashing and breaking of everything. It comes with the rigidity of *iron* that can not be bent or broken.

On this rock I will build *my* church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.—*Christ in Matt. 16:18.*

Therefore, the politicians and the present church system would better go home and lock themselves up in their rooms and prepare for the great breaking, as they will fail to prevent the total destruction of their organizations and institutions. They put their heads together and make "laws" and form creeds and rules and are now out with the sheriffs to arrest and jail these spiritually minded people, who are to form the tabernacle of David and be *as God*. (*Zech. 12:8.*) They run them from place to place and prod them from corner to corner; but mind you, they will not prevail or whip down the high and mighty spiritual body that is to rule the earth, although their laws and creeds are framed tightly to catch these people and put them out of the way, as they cut loose from all present religious organizations just so soon as they begin to come into the leading of the Spirit. *Then* they can see that the present church system is holding a similar position to that of the old-time Pharisees, who were the end of the Mosaic Law dispensation and were keeping the external forms and rules before the people and thereby keeping the heathen customs from taking complete possession of the Jewish nation, which was surrounded by a terrible mixture of heathen practices, which were being pressed onto the Jewish people by the Syrian

rulers; and to stand against this the Pharisee sect (Jewish) formed rules and bonds and became so hide-bound that they knew nothing else and would hear nothing but their forms and ordinances. They thought that this was all there was to God and that by formally going through these ordinances took them straight into the presence of Jehovah. See the similarity between them and the present church system? They were holding firmly to the mere *letter* of the Mosaic Law without ever catching or living its secret meaning. They sat in Moses' seat. Christ scored them and warned the people that the external forms of the Pharisees would not take people into the spiritual kingdom of God.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men. Ye neither go in *yourselves* nor suffer them that are entering to go in.—*Matt. 23:13.*

The Pharisees were bitterly opposed to Christ and His doctrine, and if any of their members wanted to accept His teaching the organized church would brow-beat them and threaten them and scare them back. See the similarity between the Pharisees and the present church system? If any one nowadays claims healing by the Spirit or that God speaks to us and gives us revelations, etc., the whole church system is up in arms to brow-beat it, ridicule it and *force* it down by *law*. They will not go into the spiritual kingdom themselves nor permit any one else if they can prevent it.

The Pharisees had their preachers out, all over the country, enticing in new members, but Christ gave them a pointer on that as follows:

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte (new member), and when he is made, ye make him twofold (double) more the child of hell than yourselves.—*Matt. 23:15.*

The church system to-day is raking the "four corners" of the earth to get joiners, and when they join they become hide-bound and fenced in by the creeds and doctrines of that particular denomination on some trivial and unimportant point that cuts no figure with spirituality whatever; and the new member becomes so wound up in these things that you can not reach him *at all* with *spiritual* things. He will fly right off and go to arguing on baptism and the Sabbath and a thousand and one other questions which the different churches are fighting over and never catching the Spirit *at all*; and hence the new member is plunged into rules and blanketed with creeds and questions so that he never sees the spiritual kingdom within himself at all, and hence he misses the kingdom *entirely*. See the similarity between the Pharisees and the present church system? Do not forget what Christ says about them. Read Matt. 23, *sure*, and then Matt. 7:21-27, where He shows that many will come to Him and claim recognition on the ground that they followed all the external washings and ordinances and attended church regularly, and therefore belong to God. But Christ says He will tell them that He never knew them, as their claim was not built on the spiritual *Rock* inside of them, and hence all their outside forms were not a ticket of admission. This is why He scored the Pharisees so heavily. They were so *very* strict to go through all the Mosaic Law ordinances and yet they *hated* all spiritual things—so *much* so, that Christ's spiritual doctrine was poison to them, and to get rid of it they put their heads together and laid a plot to kill Him, and they *did* kill Him. See the similarity between the Pharisees and the present church system?

The Pharisees thought the baptisms and ordinances cleansed them into godliness, but Christ told them, *No*. The cleansing was all *internal* and that made the *outside* clean.

Thou blind Pharisee; cleanse *first* that which is within, that the outside may be clean also.—*Matt. 23:26*.

See the similarity between the Pharisee idea and the present church teaching? The Pharisees would call a council and have a big discussion over whether it was wrong to eat an egg laid on Sunday. All such things occupied their minds *continually*, just as it is occupying the church system to-day. Christ told the Pharisees that they sat in Moses' seat, but His lecture to them, in *Matt. 23*, shows that He thought they did not fit the seat very well, as they did not grasp Moses' teachings. The churches, to-day, are trying to sit in the apostles' seat, but it is as much of a misfit for them as Moses' seat was for the Pharisees, hence a new body of chosen Elect is being prepared to lead, and they will demonstrate to the world what the *real* gospel of Christ is; and *then* the present church system will disappear from earth. It has served its purpose and must now step down and out, as it can not be patched up or doctored, as it is not proper to put new cloth on old garments or new wine in old bottles. There is an effort being made by them to unite and hold union meetings, etc., and *pretend* to be a solid body, but the one great "Baptism" is lacking, and hence the "gates of hell" run in and out through the cracks of the structure and riddle it. They do not know that a body of chosen Elect is coming on so powerfully knit together that nothing can jar it, even a little; and these people will take the religious, political and social rule of earth, and all other things must *bow*.

The House of David shall be as God.—*Zech. 12:8.*

They shall call them the Holy People, the redeemed of the Lord.—*Isa. 62:12.*

And I heard the number that were sealed, 144 thousand of all the tribes of Israel.—*Rev. 7:4.*

You need not toss your head and say, "O, that will not come in *our* day." *Yes it will*, as they are already on earth *now*, and will congregate into one solid body, before all the world, somewhere *near* 1915 A. D., as the old stump was banded with iron to hold it down 2520 years from 606 B. C. In *reality* the band was put on eighteen years before that, but the world did not notice it until 606 B. C.; therefore, it will not notice it come up again until *about* 1915. But the world will see *terrible* tribulation before that date, but these Elect will be saved through it.

And except those days (of tribulation) should be shortened there should no flesh be saved; but for the Elect's sake those days shall be shortened.—*Matt. 24:22.*

This shows that the tribulation will sweep the earth with a vengeance, and if permitted to run on long, would take *all* flesh; but the *time* of its activity will be shortened for the Elect's sake, as they are to lead the grandest age ever witnessed by mankind. It will be the cap-sheaf of all past ages for righteousness and the powerful works of the Most High. "Thy will be done in earth (then) as in heaven." Therefore, the idea of the church organizations teaching the doctrine that "the day of miracles is past" is ridiculous. It is taking the side of evil and acting as a bar to fence against the *powerful* works of the Spirit now coming to earth rapidly to set up the new and holy Millennial age. People join these churches thinking that it takes them to God and heaven, although their mental and spiritual condition is just as dark and corrupt *after* they join as

before; but it whitewashes them on the outside in the eyes of the public and makes them popular; and this is why St. John, in his Revelation, saw these cages full of every unclean and hateful "bird." They flock into these cages (churches) to roost; and if you say anything to them about the Spirit talking with you they will fight you and jail you if you press the matter onto the world. Only a few days ago, in private conversation with a church man, I remarked that the Spirit is coming to earth rapidly and with power and that It would rift open and destroy all the present evil governments and the churches. It *fired* him, of course, and the very next Sunday (so I am informed) he went to his church and publicly addressed the congregation, warning them to stand firm against the new order of things which I had told him was coming. This is a sample of the way the present church system takes the side of evil to beat down the new dispensation of righteousness that is to make God's will done in *earth* as in heaven. Is it any wonder that plagues must strike to destroy such a system of churches and governments, whose laws and creeds are framed to stand against the Spirit of God? The *majority* of the people of earth join in with these things and uphold them, and public opinion is all in their favor, and this is why agreeing with public sentiment is agreeing and taking sides with evil to batter down the coming of the kingdom of God. They do not want it, you see. They would rather have their organizations than to be under the guidance of the spiritual King; therefore, the battle of the great God against the world will be *terrible*, as these man-made organizations want to jail and kill His messengers, who are now coming on as the new governors or Elect. Under-

standing this confused condition of the church system and its enmity against the Spirit makes the vision of St. John about Babylon (confusion) plain. She will go down. The live roots to that mysterious stump, discussed in a preceding chapter, will crush her out. Notice how plainly the following prophecy indicates it. It tells who the witnesses of God will be and that they will spring up out of the grass with great power of the Spirit so that the gates of hell can not prevail against them.

O Jacob, my servant, hear, and Israel, whom I have chosen; for I will pour my spirit upon thy seed and my blessing upon thine offspring; and they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses, and who, as I, shall call and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people; and the things that are coming and shall come, let them shew unto them; for have not I told thee that ye are my witnesses?—*Isa. 44:1-8.*

I will strengthen the house of Judah and will save the house of Joseph and I will bring them again to place them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off. Their children shall see it and be glad; and they shall live with their children, and turn again, and I will strengthen them in the Lord.—*Zech. 10.*

This is exactly what the Lord is doing *now*. He is strengthening His chosen Elect in the Spirit and the man-made institutions of earth are opposed to this and are fighting it with a vengeance. But these Elect will go right on and build up the fallen and waste places, literally and spiritually, and bring the world around to its senses. The spirit of God *in* them will be the worker. "He doeth the works." The wide breaches now in religious doctrines and teachings and the derailed governments, which are off the track hopelessly, will be bridged over by sweeping them all off and making a new structure, as they never can be patched up. The command is

not to put new wine in old bottles nor new cloth patches on old garments.

And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places and raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach.—*Isa. 58:12.*

For the Lord shall comfort Zion and all her waste places, and he will make her like Eden and her desert like the garden. Joy and gladness shall be found therein.—*Isa. 51:2, 3.*

Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem; shake thyself from the dust, for henceforth ye shall be redeemed without money.—*Isa. 52:1-3.*

Thou shalt break forth on the right and on the left, and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.—*Isa. 54:3.*

This is already *beginning* to come to pass, as is shown by the following letter written by Mr. D. L. Miller, a few weeks ago, and published in the *Gospel Messenger*. Mr. Miller was in Palestine in the fall of 1895. He had visited that country ten years before, so that his *present* trip gave him a good opportunity to notice the great changes taking place there in recent years. Among many other things in his letter I clip the following:

The changes which have taken place in Palestine since we visited it the first time, are many and marked. This is not only true of Jaffa, but of Jerusalem, and many other places as well. Indeed, the old Palestine with its ancient Bible customs is rapidly passing away, and before many years the Holy Land will be modernized. One of the important factors in these changes is the introduction of the railway. Already two lines are in operation—one from Jaffa to Jerusalem, and the other from Beirut to Damascus, while a third has been partially constructed from Caifa, at the foot of Carmel, to Nazareth. When the contemplated lines are completed, Jerusalem will be in direct railway communication with Damascus. As these changes take place, Palestine loses more and more its chief charm. This is to be regretted in one way, yet it brings joy to the Christian heart when he remembers that all these changes are in the line of the fulfillment of prophecy.

The chief mode of conveyance between Jaffa and Jerusa-

lem in years gone by, were horses, camels and donkeys. Then a guard of soldiers was necessary, for the road was infested with robbers, and many a pilgrim was stripped and left wounded by the way. Later a wagon road was constructed and the journey of forty-one miles could be made with some degree of comfort. Now all this is changed. You take your seat in comfortable cars at Jaffa, drawn by American locomotives, and are whirled over the plain of Sharon and across the Valley of Ajalon and up the hills of Judea, and in four hours you have traveled the entire length of the railway, fifty-two miles, and are in Jerusalem.

Gradually modern innovations are revolutionizing the Holy Land. Great changes have taken place since we first visited it in 1884. Present indications are that greater changes will take place in the years to come, and very soon a visit to Palestine will have lost its chief charm,—the ancient Bible customs.—*From Miller's letter.*

The live roots of that iron-bound stump, which has stood there 2520 years, are gaining such fearful power that the sprouts are beginning to peep up; and just so soon as the Gentile grip (Turkish government) is broken from it *then* it will grow rapidly.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles (2520 years) be fulfilled.—*Christ's words in Luke 21:24.*

Everything is being put in readiness for the return of the Twelve Tribes of Israel to that country.

The wilderness and the solitary places shall be glad for them (the Israelites), and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. The parched ground shall become a pool and the thirsty land become springs of water. In the habitation of dragons shall be grass with reeds and rushes. *Isa. 35:1-7.*

Jerusalem, Nov. 23, 1887.

I am very glad to tell you of the glorious things that we have witnessed during the six years we have lived here. When we arrived here, six years ago (1881), not a spear of grass could be seen anywhere. Every year it looks greener; and now many of those barren hill-sides are covered with vineyards.—*From a letter.*

Saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited. To the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built; and I will raise up the decayed places. The temple—thy foundation shall be laid.—*Isa. 44:26, 28.*

He hath cast the lot for them and His hand hath divided it unto them by line; they shall possess it forever. From generation to generation they shall dwell therein.—*Isa. 34:17.*

The above division of the land by Isaiah is set out in detail by Ezekiel 48. It shows the arrangement of the Twelve Tribes and of the city and the holy block and the portion for the prince and all other important points; and it will be noticed that the arrangement is entirely different from the Joshua division, which took place a few years after they entered Palestine, when they came from Egypt. As the Bible has much to say about apportioning the land by lot, it may be interesting to most persons to know how it is done. I, therefore, quote from Mr. Miller's letter heretofore mentioned.

The land is apportioned as in Bible times, by lot. The fields having been measured with a rope or line, each is named. Their names are given either accidentally or for some special reason. Thus, a field with a peculiar rock in it is called "the field of the rock;" another, "the field of the trees," and others still "field of road," "field of the mound," "field of the fight," etc. One is here very forcibly reminded of the name given to the parcel of land bought with the thirty pieces of silver, "The field of blood." The land has been previously laid out in four great divisions, eastern, western, northern and southern. The names of the fields of each of these divisions are then plainly written on small, smooth pebbles, and these are put into four small sacks, one for each great division of the land. The farmers then form themselves into a half circle, in the center of which is seated the *Iman*, the head or chief man of the village. Two little boys, always under five years old, so that they may be wholly unbiased, stand near him on either side.

They are now ready for the casting of lots. One of the small sacks is taken up, and one of the boys puts his hand into it and takes a pebble or lot. The *Iman* then asks the other boy, "Whose field is this?" and the boy either calls out the name, or points to one of the villagers, and the land is allotted to him and so recorded. There is no appeal from this lot, and each farmer must be satisfied with the field which has been assigned to him.

As the farmers stand around waiting for the lots that are to fall to them, each one exclaims, as the boy puts his

hand in the sack, "God keep, maintain and uphold my lot," and David's words are brought to mind, "Thou maintainest my lot. The lines are fallen to me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage."—*Miller's letter.*

This land shall fall unto you for an inheritance.—*Ezek. 47:14.*

Thus saith the Lord, I will gather you from the people and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel; and you shall come thither and take away all the detestable things thereof; and I will give you one heart and put a new spirit within you, and I will take away the stony heart, and you will walk in my statutes and do them; and ye shall be my people.—*Ezek. 11:17-20.*

In mine holy mountain of the height of Israel, there shall all the house of Israel serve me and I will accept them. I will bring them from the people and gather them out of the countries wherein they have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in them before the heathen. And ye shall know that I am the Lord when I shall bring you into the land of Israel; into the country, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.—*Ezek. 20:40-43.*

I am returned to Jerusalem, mine house shalt be built in it. My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad and the Lord shall yet choose Jerusalem.—*Zech. 1:16-17.*

The city shall be builded upon her own heap and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.—*Jer. 30:18.*

The Lord will have mercy upon Jacob and will yet choose Israel and will set them in their own land.—*Isa. 14:1, 2.*

Turn again, O Israel, to these thy cities; for thus saith the Lord, They shall yet use this speech in the land of Judah when I shall bring them again. For there shall dwell in Judah those that go forth with flocks; for it shall come to pass that like as I have watched over them to pluck up, to throw down and to destroy, so will I build them. And I will put my law in their inward parts and they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, saying, Know the Lord, for they shall all know me from the least to the greatest.—*Jer. 31.*

If all my other statements and proofs about the coming nation of Israel starting up and ruling the earth and breaking down all other governments, churches, etc., etc., fail to convince you, the following prophecy certainly will convince you:

They shall build the old wastes and raise up the former desolations and repair the waste cities of many generations, and ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord. Men shall call you the Ministers of God; and all that see them shall acknowledge them as the seed which the Lord hath blest.—*Isa. 61:4-9.*

Where will the churches be then? Everybody is to acknowledge the new nation as *the* Ministers of God.

I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains, and mine Elect shall inherit it and my servants shall dwell there.—*Isa. 65:9.*

Dwell where? In Palestine, of course, as many statements declare.

Behold the day will come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt; but, The Lord liveth which brought and led the seed of the House of Israel out of the north country; and they shall dwell in their own land.—*Jer. 23:7-8.*

The Lord shall inherit *Judah* his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.—*Zech. 2:12.*

And the House of Israel shall know that I am the Lord from that day and forward.—*Ezek. 39:22.*

When I have brought them from among the people and am sanctified in them, in the sight of *many* nations, then shall they know that I am their God, which caused them to be led into captivity; *neither will I hide My face any more from them,* for I will pour out My Spirit upon the House of Israel.—*Ezek. 39:27-29.*

He hid His face from them when He destroyed their government and drove them out of Palestine and turned it over to the Gentiles; and this is why Paul declares that Blindness was to be on Israel until the fullness of Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25.* And this is why we can not get the full light of God until the 2520 years of Gentiles have run out, which will occur soon. Then the grandest age of all preceding times will set in. Ah, how great the subject is.

When I shall have gathered the House of Israel from among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in

them, in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.—*Ezek. 28:25.*

Those who say this new nation returning to Palestine is all nonsense might as well call God a liar in so many words. Just wait until the Elect come together and are sanctified into one great and *powerful* body so that all nations can behold them, and they will be the House of David (tabernacle) that fell down when the 2520 years set in. There will be no use then for churches and governments, as every thing will be “Thus saith the Lord.” Jerusalem will rise. Palestine has been, during all the long centuries of the Gentiles, a dreary, desolate place. No rain; dried up; but when the Elect return, God will bring the land out of its desolate condition.

Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, for I will bring them from the north country; a great company shall return. I will build thee, O Israel.—*Jer. 31.*

Again in this place, which is desolate, shall be a habitation of shepherds, for I will cause to return my captive land, as at the first.—*Jer. 33.*

And I will bring again my captive people Israel, and they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and make gardens, and eat the fruit of them; and I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord.—*Amos 9:14-15.*

O ye mountains of Israel, ye shall yield your fruit to My people of Israel, for *they are at hand to come*; for I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown; and I will multiply men upon you, *all* the House of Israel, *even all* of it, and the cities shall be inhabited and the wastes shall be builded, and I will settle you after your old estates, and *I will do better unto you than at your beginnings*, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.—*Ezek. 36.*

The above prophecy says these Israelites “*are at hand to come.*” Yes, the “dry bones” are coming together and they understand their calling, but the public believes it not. Neither did the public believe the flood would ever come either. Do you not

see that the *land* is being prepared for them? Ever since the Gentiles took possession of Jerusalem it has been a den of murderers and thieves, but God declares that He will change it into a righteous city.

The faithful city has become an harlot. Righteousness once lodged in it, but *now* murderers; but I will turn my hand upon thee and purely purge thee; afterwards thou shalt be called *The City of Righteousness*.—*Isa. 1:21, 25, 26*. It shall come to pass *in the last days* that the mountain of the Lord's House shall be exalted and all nations shall flow unto it.—*Isa. 2:2*. The people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem.—*Isa. 30:19*.

The palaces shall be forsaken. The forts and towers shall be for dens, until the Spirit be poured out from on high and the wilderness be a fruitful field.—*Isa. 32:14, 15*.

The *first* part of the above scripture has come true *literally*, as the palaces, forts, towers, etc., *were* forsaken and *did* actually become dens for robbers and murderers, and the fields became bleak, desolate wildernesses; and then by what rule of reasoning can people say that the latter part of the prophecy, about there-establishment of all those things, is spiritual and never will take place literally? There is neither reason nor philosophy in their idea. The prophecy declares that a time will come when the *Spirit* will be poured out upon us, and that *then* the waste places shall be rebuilt and that the world will *then* come out from under its spiritual blindness. All this is being holden back until the 2520 years of the Gentiles expire.

Blindness, *in part*, has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25*.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Luke 21:24*.

The above statement has come to pass *literally* and with a vengeance, as all travelers to that land testify. Here is what Mr. Miller says about it in his letter in the *Messenger*, heretofore mentioned:

Many persons who visit Jerusalem are seriously disappointed. Instead of the beautiful city pictured in their imaginations, they find streets poorly paved, narrow and dirty, desolation on all sides; obtrusive poverty that can be felt; filth and dirt everywhere, with tradesmen whose sole living depends upon the money they can get out of travelers, and this often without regard to adequate return. Add to all this the barren, desolate hills around the city, which at this season are without a spear of grass, and the picture of desolation is quite complete, and it is no wonder that the traveler is not favorably impressed. But to us all these things are full of interest because they are the fulfillment of prophecy, and bear testimony to the truth of the Bible, keeping in mind the filthy streets and the poverty and desolation of the city. Read these words spoken by God's prophets twenty-five hundred years ago, "How doth the city sit solitary that was full of people, how is she become as a widow.... The ways of Zion do mourn, her gates are desolate.... All her beauty is departed.... All that honored her despise her.... Her filthiness is in her skirts.... Zion spreadeth forth her hands and there is none to comfort her." And those bitter, sad words, uttered by the greatest of all the prophets (Jesus), "Behold your house is left unto you desolate." If the prophets lived to-day and were to describe Jerusalem, they could not write in more expressive language than they used so many centuries ago. Their words became history, for history is prophecy fulfilled.

One of our company expressed his feelings about Jerusalem in this way: "Take out of the city a few of the families who live there and I should say it is the meanest city I have ever seen." The very statement is in harmony with the predictions of the prophets. "All her beauty is departed.... All that honored her despise her." Despised and spoken against as she is, sitting in solitude and weeping, yet the day will come when Jerusalem shall rejoice as a regal queen. As the days of her desolation have been foretold, so, also, is the glad day of her restoration proclaimed.—*Miller's letter.*

As still further proof of the terrible fulfillment of the prophecies *literally*, I now quote from Mr. Miller's letter about the city of Tyre on the west coast of Palestine:

Just as the sun touched the watery horizon we sighted the island and mainland on which, at one time, stood the

mighty city of Tyre, the proud mistress of the sea. If you would like an accurate description of her wealth and greatness, read carefully the twenty-seventh chapter of Ezekiel. Follow this with the reading of the twenty-sixth and twenty-eighth chapters of the same prophecy and learn the fate of the proud city, and know that the prophecy has been *literally* fulfilled. There is not in all the East a more remarkable fulfillment of prophecy than that connected with this very city of Tyre. The dust has been literally scraped from her and she has become "*like the top of a rock.*" And this very day it is "a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea." It was a struggle against prophecy, for the Lord had said, "*I am against thee, O Tyrus.*" The streets are narrow, dirty and miserable, and the houses dilapidated. The inhabitants are poor, and many of them subsist by fishing.—*Miller's letter in Messenger.*

Do not fail to read the above mentioned prophecy. It will help you realize that God means what He says in declaring what He will do. Commence at Ezek. 27, then Ezek. 26, then 28.

In the light of all the above sayings of the prophets and of Jesus and the apostles as to what would strike that country and its cities; and now the testimony of history and men now living, who have been there only a few weeks ago, as to the condition of things, it certainly should teach men that the prophecies are like iron that can not be bent or broken. They *must* come to pass. Therefore, when the prophecies declare so *positively* that *all* governments will give way to the New and Latter House of Israel (House of David) which will be *as God*, it is foolishness to fight against it. It *must* come. It *will* come soon. Everything is on tip-toe *now* for it. Accept it like obedient children.

Saint Paul had all this great subject in his mind and was working towards it and mentioned it in his speech, which he made in defending himself when they had him arrested and were trying him for teach-

ing, what *they* thought, a nonsensical doctrine. They were like the people of to-day. They *could not* believe that the prophets had written out a future history for the world and that it would take place, *literally, on this earth, with men and women*. The Ten Tribes of Israel (at that time) had been absent from Palestine 750 years, and their whereabouts were not known to some of the Judah people (Jews), and the Judah people who were remaining at Jerusalem were pretty well dwindled down and dissolved, as they had no government of their own, but were ruled over by Gentile Dictators. All this staring them in the face made Paul's teaching seem absurd. They thought he ought to be killed for being so foolish, but Paul recited over to them these prophecies and also called their attention to the promises made by God to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, our fathers, and Paul told them that he believed all these promises and that he was still hoping and knew that God would be true to His word.

But this I confess, that what they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the prophets. And now I stand and am judged for the *hope of the promise* made by God to our fathers; unto which promise *our Twelve Tribes* (of Israel) hope to come; for which hope's sake I am accused by the Jews.—*Acts 24:14 and Acts 26:6-7*.

For we know *in part*, but when that which is *perfect* is come, then that which is *in part* shall be done away; for now we see through a glass, *darkly*, but *then* face to face.—*I. Cor. 13*.

People will say, "O yes, but the above words of Paul mean that he was looking for Christ to come and that would be the fulfillment of all those promises." Such an idea is absurd, as Christ had *already* come and passed through death and had left the earth (physically), and yet the Twelve Tribes had

not been gathered and brought back. All this was left undone, and Jesus gone away. The Judah people (Jews) at Jerusalem expected that when the Messiah (Christ) would come He would gather the scattered tribes of Israel and start up a kingdom, and He (Christ) would walk up the marble steps and go into His office and sit down in a large cushioned chair and declare Himself King and appoint a lot of private secretaries and other under officers and have the kingdom of Israel running again, as it was 1000 years before that time. He kept telling them, "My kingdom is not of this world"—not *like* the kingdoms of this world. The prophecies positively declared that the whole Twelve Tribes would, at some future time, be collected together and formed into a kingdom as in the days of old, and the people at Jerusalem had read and studied those prophecies and they thought the time had come, and they asked Him about it.

They asked Him, Lord wilt thou, at *this time*, restore again the kingdom to Israel? And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times, which the Father hath put in His own power.—*Acts 1:6, 7.*

This ought to shut the mouths of those who sneer at this Israel kingdom subject, as the above words of Jesus plainly indicate that the tribes *will* be brought together and formed into a literal kingdom, as in the days of old.

I will cause my captive people Judah (Jews), and my captive people Israel (Americans, English, etc., etc.), to return and will build them *as at the first*.—*Jer. 33:7.*

The answer Jesus gave to their question does not deny that such a thing will be done, but He clearly indicated that it would be at a future time, but He would not tell them the date; but He gave them a

broad hint that it would not come to pass until the Gentile times were fulfilled.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Luke 21:24.*

And we know that the 2520 years of the Gentiles will be at an end soon, and therefore the world might as well quit sneering and prepare to see this great change in the governments of earth take place. It will be a powerful nation born in a day, and will wield the rod over the entire earth, and will finally bring all other governments under its rule.

Who hath heard or seen such a thing? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Shall a nation be born *at once*? So soon as Zion travaileth she bringeth forth her children.—*Isa. 66:8.*

In the days of those kings (governments) the God of heaven will set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed. It shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all kingdoms and it shall stand forever.—*Daniel 2:44.*

For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king; afterwards shall they return and seek the Lord and David their king, *in the latter days.*—*Hosea 3:4, 5.*

This is why it is called the "House of David" or the Tabernacle of David that fell down. It is the stump cut off and bound down until the end of the 2520 years, which is now near.

Notice that the above prophecy says that it shall be in the "*latter days.*" It could not refer to the birth of Jesus, as that was *not* the "*latter days,*" neither did the children of Israel return to Palestine nor organize any kingdom. Neither did they accept Him as their *literal nor their spiritual* king; therefore, the prophecy has not yet come to pass; and to make the evidence on this point more positive and clinching I will call Ezekiel to the stand and let him testify. He says that the whole Twelve Tribes of

Israel were to be separated and scattered over the world a long time so that they would forget themselves as to who they are, and the world would forget *them*, and they would finally conclude that God had turned his face from them and they would be as though they were a long time dead and their bones dry and bleached. It was pictured to Ezekiel this way in order to carry the idea that the time of their rambling about without an inspired king would be very long. The Judah people (called Jews) would keep themselves rather apart from other nations, and the Ten Tribes (called Israel) would have nothing to do with the Jews; and thus they would live, scattered over the earth, many centuries, during the Gentile times of 2520 years, but that at the expiration of that time God would bring the Jews (called Judah) and the Ten Tribes (called Israel) together into one united brotherhood and establish them into a literal kingdom in Palestine. In reading what Ezekiel says about it you must bear in mind that *Joseph* was the leader of the tribes, and he died, and his son Ephraim inherited Joseph's position; therefore Ezekiel calls the Ten Tribes (named Israel) after their leader, Joseph or Ephraim, and these people are *now* the Americans (United States), English, etc., etc., as I have explained heretofore; and Ezekiel says that *these* shall be united with the Jews (called Judah) and that they shall live in the land which God gave to our old father Jacob, from whom we sprang. The heathen nations (Chinese, Japanese, Negroes, Indians, etc., etc.) did not spring from Jacob. It is highly necessary that you keep all these things in mind in order to understand what the Bible is talking about. Now hear Ezekiel describe it:

The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out

in the spirit, and set me down in the midst of a valley, which was full of bones; and He said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones and say to them, Dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. These bones are the whole House of Israel. I will put my spirit in you and you shall live and I will place you in your own land.

The word of the Lord came again to me, saying, Take one stick and write upon it for Judah (Jews); then take another stick and write upon it for Joseph, the stick of Ephraim (the Ten Tribes), and all the House of Israel, and join them one to another and they shall become one; and when you are asked the meaning of this, say, Thus saith the Lord, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and will put them (the Ten Tribes) with the stick of Judah (Jews) and make them one stick. Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen and will gather them on every side and will bring them into their own land (Palestine) and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all, and they shall be no more two nations nor two kingdoms any more. David, my servant, shall be king over them, and they shall have one shepherd and they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob, wherein your fathers have dwelt; they shall dwell there, they and their children and children's children forever, and David shall be their prince forever. My tabernacle shall be with them and they shall be my people; and the heathen shall know that I do sanctify Israel.—*Ezek. 37.*

No sensible person will say that the above prophecy has yet come to pass. The Judah people (Jews) are not united with any body. They and the Ephraim people are not joined into one nation. They stand divided and will have nothing to do each with the other. Neither are the Jews nor the Ephraim people sanctified nor even righteous. They have not come together in Palestine, which God gave to Jacob. *None* of the points mentioned in the prophecy have ever come to pass; therefore, we *know* that it is yet future. And what about the king, who is to be over them, after they are united? The prophecy says that "*one king shall be king to them all.*" Of

course you will say that Christ is that king. Most people think that Christ will come here in fleshly form and organize the people into a kingdom and be their king. This idea is *positively denied* by Christ Himself, as He tells us that His kingdom is not like the kingdoms of this world. (See John 18:36.) If He would come in man form and act as king over this united nation, spoken of by Ezekiel, then His kingdom would be the same as any other kingdom on earth. He would simply be a president or the head man over them. This He denies, and shows to us that *His* kingdom is in the hearts of men. There is where He holds forth. From this point He rules and the fleshly men do as He directs and then His kingdom is in operation; and in this spiritual way He will rule over the entire world and put every thing under Him. He will work through the Royal Body of High Priests (called the Elect), and this Elect is that identical nation which is to come together as described by the above prophecy of Ezekiel. And when they come together, like the two sticks, which Ezekiel spliced into one, then they will, by common consent, choose one of their number to act as their head man or king. The Lord will have him already trained in wisdom and deep spiritual knowledge, and the people will see that fact and select him.

Then shall the children of Judah (Jews) and the children of Israel (Ten Tribes) be gathered together *and appoint themselves* one head, and they shall come up out of the land.—*Hosea 1:11.*

Of course the Lord will see to it that they select the man whom He chooses and trains for that purpose; and by common consent they will accept him and he will be one of their own number.

Their nobles shall be of themselves and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will *cause* him to draw near and he shall approach unto me; for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord.—*Jer. 30:21.*

You will say that the above prophecy refers to Christ as the governor; but analyze it and see whether it fits Him. First, it says that their nobles shall be of themselves. This shows that they are not to be sent in by other nations. After the Babylon army came over to Jerusalem, about 606 B. C., and burned the city and the beautiful Temple and took the people away by *force*, and thereby broke up the last speck of the Israelitish government, they remained away 70 years, and then *part* of the captives returned to Jerusalem and a new government was started up, but it was *not* Israelitish, for the reason that the high officers were sent in by the Gentiles to do the ruling. The nobles, therefore, did not come from the chosen people of Jacob. The Babylon government, and the Persian government, and rulers at Rome, all had a finger in the government at Jerusalem. This is why the New Testament talks so much about the Roman governor, who was ruling at Jerusalem. Read the last six chapters of Acts, containing the account of Saint Paul's arrest and trial. They became entangled as to whether they would better try him in Jerusalem or send him over to Italy and let Cæsar himself decide the penalty. The Jerusalem people were afraid that they might call down upon themselves the vengeance of headquarters at Rome, in Italy. They finally concluded to load Paul into a ship and take him over to Italy and let Cæsar do as pleased him best. Even the money used in Palestine had stamped upon it the picture of Cæsar, the ruler over at Rome; and the

Jerusalem people had to pay tax to Rome, and they used this fact as a snare to catch Christ. They asked Him whether it was right that they should pay tax to Cæsar, of Italy. If He would say *No*, then Cæsar would become angry and order his officers to kill Christ for telling the people to rebel against the Roman authority. And if Christ would say *Yes*, that it was right that the Jews should pay tax to Rome, then the *Jews* would rise up and kill Him for taking sides with Cæsar and helping to keep them under the Roman authority. But Christ knew that it was a snare laid for Him and He told them to let Him see some of their money. He knew that the money had Cæsar's picture stamped on it, and He asked them whose picture it was. They said, *Caesar's*. Christ then told them that the money belonged to Cæsar, as he had it marked with his own picture. (See Matt. 22:17-23.) I go over all these things to make you see that the Jews were ruled over by foreigners, sent in, as the *genuine* Israëlitiſh government had totally collapsed about 606 B. C., when the Gentiles took possession; and they were still holding possession at the time of Christ, and they are holding it yet, and they will continue to hold it until their 2520 years expire, and *then* the Twelve Tribes of Israel will come together and appoint themselves one head; and their nobles shall be of their own number, and their governor will be one of them. If the porphecy about this governor refers to Christ, then how could He proceed "from the midst of them" if He would come down from the sky, as people imagine He will? You will say that the prophecy referred to His *first* coming, 1896 years ago, as Jesus. But Jesus never organized the tribes into a kingdom.

In fact, only a remnant of two tribes (Judah and Benjamin) were in Palestine at the time Jesus was on earth: all the other tribes were scattered and Jesus never brought them back nor rebuilt Jerusalem; but on the contrary He told the people that Jerusalem must be trodden down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled. (See Luke 21:24.) And besides, the prophecy clearly indicates that all this shall take place in the "*latter days*." The last line of the chapter says so.

[†]n the *latter days*, ye shall consider it.—Jer. 30:24.

The time when Jesus was on earth was *not* the "*latter days*," but the very *beginning* of the Christian age; therefore the prophecy could not refer to *Him* and His work at *that* time, as it was not the "*latter days*"; and, besides, He did not fulfill any point mentioned in the prophecy about bringing back the Ten Tribes and uniting them with the other two tribes and carrying out all the numerous things laid down in the chapter. The first seven verses *positively* declare that Israel (meaning the Americans, English, etc., etc.) shall be united with Judah (the Jews) and go back to Palestine, and *then* this governor, mentioned in verse 21, shall be chosen by them from their own number to act as their king. The prophet Hosea, in two different chapters, confirms this.

Then shall the children of Israel and the children of Judah be gathered together *and appoint themselves one head*, and they shall come up out of the land.—Hosea 1:11.

Will any sensible person say that such a thing, as mentioned in the above prophecy, has ever taken place? The Jews will not associate with us, nor we with them. They do not agree with us on religion nor on any other subject. They *never did* accept Christ, and they are hissing at Him yet; therefore,

we two different classes of people (Israel and Judah) have not yet been united and appointed ourselves one head. It is all future, but not very far future; therefore, the prophecy of Jeremiah about the governor and the nobles, and the prophecy of Hosea about appointing ourselves one head, do not refer to the time Jesus was on earth. Neither can it refer to His *second* coming, as He will not be born from woman and come up through the flesh, as He did nearly two thousand years ago; therefore, He can not step out from among us; the prophecy says that the governor will proceed *from the midst* of us; and it also clearly indicates that this governor will be a common or ordinary man—born in the usual way, and will be ungodly and worldly until the Lord causes him to turn and reform so as to come into close communion with and under the directions of the Holy Ghost. The prophecy certainly does not fit Jesus, as He was *always* righteous from His birth, and there was no need of God, the Father, "*causing*" Him to draw near and *making* Him "*approach*" unto God; besides, the prophecy indicates that some godly person or persons (under the direction of the Spirit) would come in the presence of this man, who is to be the governor, and attract his attention to God and spiritual things and cause him to turn his face and his mind towards the Lord. Now read it and see how plainly this is indicated.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Write in a book all the words that I have spoken unto thee, for the day will come that I will bring again my captive people Israel (Ten Tribes) and Judah (Jews) and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers and they shall possess it. And the city shall be built upon her own heap; and I will glorify them and they shall not be small; and their children shall be as aforetime, and their

congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them. And their nobles shall be of themselves and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will *cause* him to draw near and he shall approach unto me; *for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me?* saith the Lord. In the latter days ye shall consider this.—*Jer. 30.*

If the above prophecy refers to Jesus, then it is plain that some body must go to Him and “engage His heart” to seek the Lord and “cause” Him to “approach” near to God and be good. Such an idea is so ridiculous that argument against it is not necessary. But if it still lingers in your mind that it *might* possibly mean Jesus, turn to the second chapter of Micah and read the last two verses, where it is described how the Israel people will be gathered together and start back to Palestine; and that the number of persons will be so great that they will cause much noise, like the tramping of an army. It also says that their king shall take the lead and that the *Lord* will go ahead of *him* yet; this shows that the *Lord* and their king are two different beings.

I will surely assemble thee, O Jacob, all of thee. I will surely gather the remnant of Israel. I will put them together as sheep—as the flock in the midst of their fold. They shall make a great noise by reason of the multitude of men. Their king shall pass before them and the Lord on the head of them.—*Micah 2:12, 13.*

The above prophecy indicates that their going back will be like their journey from Egypt to Palestine, 3300 years ago. Moses was then their leader, but the Lord (in the fiery cloud) went ahead of Moses and picked the way. We always say that *Moses* took them out of Egypt, but, of course, we mean that the *Lord* took them out, and that Moses was simply the instrument to speak the commands as they were given him by the Lord. In reality the Lord was

their King and Leader, while Moses was simply the earthly instrument. Just so it will be again when the chosen *Elect* or remnant are brought together and united, as represented by Ezekiel in splicing the two sticks into one (see Ezek. 37); then they will appoint themselves one head, as described in Hosea 1:11; and this head man will be their governor and will be one of them, as declared by Jeremiah, in chapter 30:21, and then they will start back to Palestine with their governor passing before them and the Lord ahead of them, as described in Micah 2:12, 13.

The day shall come that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, but, The Lord liveth which led the *seed* (descendants) of the House of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.—*Jer. 23: 7, 8.*

If you are not yet satisfied with the evidence about their nobles and their governor being human and coming from the midst of them, read Ezek. 46:16-18, which describes how their governor shall act after they arrive in Palestine. The land is to be laid off to them in a certain way. See Ezekiel 47:13-23 for a description of the land in one tract, as a whole, and Ezekiel 48 for the division among the Twelve Tribes of Israel. The city of Jerusalem (ten miles square) is to occupy a holy block. The nobles (highly spiritual leaders) are to occupy the land, it seems, on the north side and the south side of this block. The governor is to have land set off to him on the east side and also on the west side of the city.

A portion shall be for the prince (governor) on the one side and on the other side of the holy portion (holy block), from the west side (of the block) westward and from the

east side (of the block) eastward. In the land shall be his possession in Israel. And the rest of the land shall they give to the House of Israel, according to their tribes.—*Ezek.* 45:7, 8.

You will say that the *prince* mentioned above is Christ; and that He is to have His land set off to Him. Very well; if you are determined to hang to that idea, ridiculous as it is, you must carry it clear on through and apply it to Christ wherever the prophecies speak of governor or prince. Remember this, as I shall now introduce testimony that will put you into such a ridiculous corner that you will not be able to twist out. I have shown that the prophecies say that the prince (governor) shall have land set off to him on the east side and on the west side of the city of Jerusalem; and the same prophecies also say that he shall not go outside of his own tract to get land for his *sons*, but that he must give his *sons* a part of his *own* portion, so as not to disturb the people by taking *their* land from them.

The prince (governor) shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their own possession, but he shall give his *sons* inheritance out of his own possession. And if the prince (governor) give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance shall be his sons'. It shall be their possession.—*Ezek.* 46:16-18.

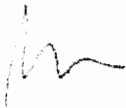
If prince or governor, as mentioned in the prophecies, refers to Christ, then it is plain that Christ must come to this earth and raise up a family as men do and give His sons a part of His own land. This idea is so utterly absurd that it is almost sacrilegious to mention it; therefore, I shall not carry the argument further on this point.

But you will say that all those prophecies about Israel to return to Palestine and have a governor and rebuild the country are all symbols, and that

the *real* things will never take place. Well, then, all the prophecies which tell us that Israel was driven out of that country literally and the Temple destroyed and the government broken up—all of it is symbols also and the real thing never occurred. But outside history and the Bible itself tell us that it *was* a *literal* thing, and that it actually occurred, just as it is recorded. The country *itself* tells its own story. The ruins of the cities are there to be seen yet, and the country has been desolate 2520 years—just as the prophecies declare it should be; and right in the same chapters it is laid down that the people would be brought back and the country rebuilt and a governor chosen from their number, and that all the world will be under the rule of that nation; and that their nobles shall be “of themselves,” etc., etc. And God was so particular about it that He told the prophet Jeremiah, a short time before the city was destroyed, to buy a tract of land just north of and taking in the old city, and take a written deed for it and seal it and put it away in an earthen vessel, so that dampness would not destroy it, as it was to be hid away many “days.” All Bible students know that “days” in scripture means *years*; and God knew that the city was soon to be destroyed by the Gentiles (Nebuchadnezzar and his army from Babylon) and that they were to hold possession 2520 years; and this is why the deed was to be put away in an *earthen* vessel, to prevent it from decaying during that long time, as it may be needed within the next few years, when the 2520 years of Gentiles shall expire. In reading the prophecy about it you must bear it in mind that Jeremiah had told the king of the Jewish government that the Gentiles were soon

to destroy his kingdom and set fire to the city and make the people prisoners; and this so enraged the king that he put Jeremiah in prison for telling him such unhappy things. It was while Jeremiah was thus in prison that he bought the land.

The word that came to Jeremiah, from the Lord, in the tenth year of Zedekiah, king of Judah; for then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem, and Jeremiah, the prophet, was shut up in the court of the prison; for the king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Why dost thou prophesy that the Lord will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon and he shall take it? And Jeremiah said, The word of the Lord came to me, saying, Hanameel shall come to thee, saying, Buy my field that is in Anathoth. So Hanameel came to me in the court of the prison and said, Buy my field that is in Anathoth, for the right of inheritance is thine. And I bought the field and weighed him the money—seventeen shekels of silver; and I subscribed the evidence and sealed it and took witnesses. And I took the evidence of the purchase—that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open; and I gave them to Baruch in the sight of Hanameel, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison. And I charged Baruch (Jeremiah's private secretary), saying, Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, Take this evidence, which is sealed and which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may be kept many days (years); for thus saith the God of Israel, Houses, fields and vineyards shall be possessed *again* in this land. Thus saith the Lord, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, for the children of Israel (the Ten Tribes) and the children of Judah (Jews) have only done evil before me from their youth, and this city hath been to me a provocation from the day that they built it, and I will remove it from before my face. But saith the Lord, concerning this city (which is destroyed by the king of Babylon, Behold, I will gather them (Israel, Ten Tribes, and Judah, Jews) out of all countries whither I had driven them in my fury, and I will bring them again to this place (Jerusalem) and I will cause them to dwell safely and they shall be my people and I will be their God. And I will give them one heart and one way. And I will plant them in this land, *assuredly*; for as I have brought all this great evil



upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good I have promised them. And fields shall be bought in this land for money, in the land of Benjamin and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah and in the cities of the mountains, and of the valley, and in the south; for I will cause my captive people (Israel and Judah) to return, saith the Lord.—*Jer. 32.*

It is impossible for God to act and talk in a way that would impress our minds more strongly with the *literal* fulfillment of the above prophecy. He first recites it over that the city of Jerusalem is about to be destroyed by the Babylonians. Then He tells Jeremiah to buy a tract of land and take a deed for it and put the deed away in an earthen jar to be kept *many days* (years). Then he recites the reason for breaking up the Israelitish government and driving the people away off from before His face. He says they were *continually* doing evil, and the city was polluted, and, therefore, the only thing left for Him was to wipe it all out and drive His chosen nation of Israel away and turn things over to the Gentiles (Babylonians) and let them tramp down the city 2520 years. Now notice in another chapter that the Lord says that the city shall be built where the tower of Hananeel stands.

The days will come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord from the tower of Hananeel to the gate of the corner; and the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath. And the whole valley of the dead bodies (ancient graveyard) and of the ashes (where Jerusalem dumped her ashes) and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, to the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the Lord. It shall not be plucked up nor thrown down any more forever.—*Jer. 31:38-40.*

Jerusalem has been destroyed seventeen times; but this prophecy says the next rebuilding shall stand forever.

The brook Kidron starts a mile and a quarter northwest of the *old* city of Jerusalem and runs easterly (leaving the north line of the city 200 rods south of it) and then it (the brook) turns south so as to run along the east line of the city. The banks and the land on both sides of the brook were used as a burial ground, and the old tombs can be seen there to-day. This is why the prophecy says the "valley of the dead bodies" and the fields thereabout shall become the site for the new city, *which shall never be destroyed*, but shall stand forever. The tombs and the fields are north and northeast of the old city, but lie adjourning it. The land which Jeremiah bought from Hanameel in Anathoth is northeast of the old city of Jerusalem. The *town* of Anathoth was four miles, a little east of north of Jerusalem. It was one of the towns given to the priests, in ancient time. It was the birth-place of Jeremiah, and its people sought to kill him. They thought he was "kranky," as people call it nowadays, and they tried to shut him up from his "foolishness," as they called it; but his words came true and the great city was burned and all the people driven out of the country. Jeremiah's neighbors, who tried to kill him, were included in those of the disaster. See Jer. 11:17-23. They were just like the people are nowadays; they will not hear or heed the warning of the terrible breaking that will strike this world within twenty years. It will be so great that if it would continue longer, it would sweep off every human being; but God says He will not let it run on long, so as to prevent it from making a *total* destruction of everybody.

Except those days should be shortened, there would no *flesh* be saved; but for the Elect's sake those days shall be shortened.—*Matt. 24:22.*

The Elect, mentioned above, are *now* being prepared to stand and be shielded from the terrible time of trouble, and they will be saved alive in their fleshly bodies and after the trouble they will be transported on railroad trains and steamships and other swift conveyances to Jerusalem, the prophet says. He does not call the "swift beasts" railroad trains, steamships, etc., etc., but he knew that such swift ways of traveling would be in operation.

I will gather all nations and tongues and they shall come and see my glory; and they shall bring your brethren out of all nations, upon horses, in chariots, upon mules and upon "*swift beasts*," to my holy mountain, Jerusalem, as the children of Israel bring an offering in clean vessels (redeemed bodies). And I will take of them for *Priests*. They shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.—*Isa. 66:18-21*.

The manner of their going to Jerusalem is indicated in the prophecies as being similar to the journey of the Twelve Tribes from Egypt to Palestine, 3300 years ago, except that *this* time they will not have to start in a hasty manner as they did then. They had to slip away quickly from Pharaoh, as he was watching them—notwithstanding the fact that he had consented, and even *commanded* them to leave *instantly*, as God had stricken the first-born of every family of the Egyptians, and they became frightened, thinking that God would kill *every* Egyptian if the Israelites were kept there any longer. They became so anxious to have the Israelites leave that Pharaoh rose up at midnight and sent for Moses and Aaron and told them to take the Israelites away without delay. So the Israelites had to bundle their goods and go. They could not even wait to bake bread; they grabbed up the dough and put it in the kneading bread-troughs and tied these up in their clothes and swung them over their shoulders and

started. (See Ex. 12:29-34.) They had to be quick about it too, else Pharaoh would lash them.

When the *coming* body of *Elect* Israelites who are to start back to Jerusalem, become ready, they will not be *forced* to leave in haste as they had to leave Egypt.

For ye shall not go out with haste nor go by flight; for the Lord will go before you and the God of Israel will be your re-reward.—*Isa. 52:12.*

It will, probably, be the greatest demonstration that has ever been witnessed on earth. It is quite likely that the fiery cloud will hover over them and lead the way as it did when they left Egypt, 3300 years ago.

For the Lord will make bare His holy arm to the eyes of all nations and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of God. For that which hath not been told shall they see.—*Isa. 52:10, 15.*

According to the days of thy coming will I shew marvelous things. The nations shall see and be confounded at their might.—*Micah 7:15, 16.*

Ye shall go out with joy and be led forth with peace. The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing.—*Isa. 55:12.*

The prophecy even goes so far as to draw a picture of the clearing off of the road in front of them; and shows how the road-beds of the railways will be graded up and the tracks made level and all the stones and trash cleared off so that the passengers can go unhindered, without winding around through the brush and over logs and rocks.

Go through; prepare ye the way of the people; *cast up, cast up the highway* (railroad bed); gather out the stones. Say to Jerusalem, Behold, thy salvation is coming. And they shall call them the Holy People, the redeemed of the Lord. And Jerusalem shall be called Sought Out—A City Not Forsaken.—*Isa. 62:10-12.*

The above prophecy shows just what I have as-

serted, viz.: that these Elect will be fully redeemed and holy and act as the Royal High Priests of God, to teach the world and all nations; and this is why the present church organizations, with their creeds and confusions, are almost to their end. Their day is closing. The High Priests are *now* being prepared by the Lord to come forward (in future) and the world will admit them as the *direct* messengers from God.

And they shall be named the Priests of the Lord. Men shall call them the Ministers of God. And I will direct their work in truth; and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. And their seed shall be known; and all who see them shall acknowledge them as the seed which the Lord hath blessed. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth, so the Lord will cause righteousness to spring forth (in these Priests).—*Isa. 61.*

They will be so highly spiritual that all their orders and decrees sent out to other countries of earth will come direct from God by inspiration, and whosoever disobeys the orders will be stricken with a plague of some kind. Their crops will fail or diseases will strike them.

And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And whosoever will not come to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord, upon such persons shall be no rain.—*Zech. 14:12, 17.*

In that day I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone to all people: All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces.—*Zech. 12:3.*

A few such lessons applied to the various people of earth will bring them into obedience, so that they will gladly obey the orders from the kingdom at Jerusalem, as Christ working *through* those highly

spiritual persons will be the Ruler. The decrees will come direct from His Spirit, *within the individuals*. This is how it is that they live and reign *with* Christ 1000 years. (See Rev. 20:6.) Christ himself declares that His kingdom is not of this world; that is, His kingdom is not *like* the kingdoms of this earth. That is, He, in man form, will not set up an office and begin to write out on paper His proclamations. If such were to be the case, then His kingdom would be like the kingdoms of this world, and He says that it is not so.

My kingdom is not of this world.—*John 18:36*.

1 Cor. 12:12-21 makes it plain what the Body of Christ is. Not *one* person, but many persons; each having a different gift of the Spirit. (Notice verses 4 to 11.) This mysterious point deceived the Jews when Christ told them that He was here long before Abraham was. They told Him that His statement was not true, as He was not fifty years old yet, whereas Abraham had been here 2000 years before Him. They were just like the people are now; they could not realize anything but a personal fleshly man; and counted the time of His existence from the date of His birth—forgetting the fact that *birth* is simply the taking on of a flesh body; and when Christ made the statement that He was here before Abraham was, it was beyond the people's conception.

Abraham saw my day and rejoiced.—*John 8:56*.

And yet Abraham died and disappeared from earth 2000 years before Jesus was born. Abraham had come into a conscious realization that the Spirit of God existed *within*, and from *there* talked to and instructed him, and therefore, Abraham *did* actually

see the day of Christ or was in communication with Him.

The mystery which hath been hidden from ages, viz.: Christ in you.—*Col. 1:27.*

Too much can not be said on this point, as people have the idea that Christ is a fleshly man and that He can not rule on this earth unless He comes here in the form of a man with flesh and bones. Remember this point, as it will cut a figure in statements which I shall make further on in this chapter. Their visible governor will be a *man*, who will be thoroughly drilled and taught by the Lord, and will issue the decrees to the world as he gets them from Him—just as Moses did when he had the Israelites under his leadership. His orders were always headed with the words *Thus Saith The Lord*. Their government will be as different from the present governments as day is different from night. We are *now* living in the night-time, when darkness covers the earth, so that we see or know scarcely anything. We are in our period of 2520 years of darkness and delusion.

Blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25.*

The blindness and delusions will pass off of us when the 2520 years expire; and this date is *so near* that the clouds are already dissolving and the chosen Elect are being sealed unto God, and are getting glimpses of his movements. And so soon as the full number of Elect are sealed, then the furious time will break loose on this earth.

An angel, having the seal of God, cried with a loud voice, saying, Hurt not the earth until we have sealed the servants of God. I heard the number that was sealed—144,000 of the tribes of Israel.—*Rev. 7.*

In those days the House of Judah shall walk with the

House of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.—*Jer. 3:18*. The day will come that I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the House of Israel and to the House of Judah.—*Jer. 33:7,14*.

The city of Jerusalem, at the present time, is being rebuilt, and it is taking the course marked out in the prophecy. Workmen, some time ago, ran onto the tower of Hananeel and also onto the king's winepresses. You must bear in mind that Jerusalem has been destroyed seventeen times and, therefore, has seventeen cities, each on top of the other. The ruins of the first are now forty feet below the surface, so that in digging cellars, cisterns, etc., for the present city the workmen find many ancient relics and noted buildings and pools mentioned in the Bible.

Great changes are to occur to the surface of the land all around Jerusalem. At present the land is rough and hilly and deep ravines cut it up into irregular patches, but the prophecies declare that all this will be made smooth and beautiful when the Israelitish kingdom takes possession of that country again.

All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem; and it shall be lifted up and inhabited in her place from Benjamin's gate to the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel to the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell in it and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.—*Zech. 14:10, 11*.

Geba is six miles a little east of north of Jerusalem, while Rimmon is thirty-eight miles southwest of the city—making forty-four miles between Geba and Rimmon.

Those who are acquainted with the terrible history of Jerusalem—its ups and downs and the in-

tense hatred poured out against it by various nations—will read the following prophecy about it with interest.

They shall call thee, The city of the Lord. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations; thy people shall *all* be righteous; they shall inherit the land forever.—*Isa. 60.*

As one whom his mother comforted, so ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.—*Isa. 66:13.*

When God took the Israelites from Egypt over to Palestine, 3300 years ago, it was called their *first* return to their own land; then He drove them out and they are out yet, but He says He will bring them back; and it will be called their *second* return.

It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set His hand *again* the *second* time, to recover the *remnant* of His people, and will assemble the outcasts of *Israel* and gather together the dispersed of *Judah* from the four corners of the earth.—*Isa. 11:11, 12.*

You are not to get the idea that all of the above prophecies have reference to some far-off city in the sky. They are talking about what will occur *on this earth* after the expiration of the 2520 years.

I will gather them out of all countries and I will bring them again unto this place (Palestine) and I will cause them to dwell safely; and I will give them one heart that they may fear me forever, for the good of them and of their children after them; and I will not turn away from them; and I will put my fear in their hearts that they shall not depart from me; and I will plant them in this land *assuredly* with my whole heart and with my whole soul. Like as I have brought all of this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised to them; and fields shall be bought in this land which ye say is desolate and without man or beast. Men shall buy fields for money and subscribe evidences and seal them and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin and in the places around Jerusalem and in the cities of Judah and in the cities of the mountains and of the valley and of the south, for I will cause them to return, saith the Lord.—*Jer. 32:37-44.*

I will cause the captive people of Judah and of Israel to return and I will build them as at the first; and I will cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they have sinned against me, and it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and honor before all the nations of the earth which shall hear all the good that I do unto them; for there shall be heard in this place, which ye say is desolate, even in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of joy and gladness and of the bridegroom and of the bride; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land as at the first; for behold the day is come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. And in those days shall Judah be saved.—*Jer. 33.*

The above prophecy shows that it is still future, as Judah (Jews) is to accept Christ then and be cleansed, whereas *now* they still reject Him and hang to Moses and the old Law, and receive not the cleansing of Christ. Ah, the beautiful things that are in store for this earth after 1914, and on, for ages, afterward. The beautiful house will be rebuilt and the glory of God will hover over the city of Jerusalem so that all nations can see it; and the Royal Body of High Priests will teach the people and will decide (under inspiration) all questions arising over the world. Notice how plainly the following prophecies teach this idea.

The Lord will create upon every dwelling of Mount Zion a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night; and there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a refuge from storm and from rain.—*Isa. 4:5, 6.*

I will restore thy judges and thy counsellors as at the beginning; afterwards thou shalt be called The city of righteousness. Zion shall be redeemed.—*Isa. 1:26.*

Ye shall be named the priests of the Lord. Men shall call you the Ministers of God. All who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed of the blessed.—*Isa. 61.*

They shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the profane; and in controversy, they shall stand

in judgment; and they shall judge according to my judgment.—*Ezek. 44:20-24.*

I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.—*Jer. 3:15.*

The Lord shall be thine everlasting Light and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. I the Lord will hasten it in his time.—*Isa. 60:20, 22.*

Yes, His time is nearly here, thank God. The 2520 years of night are almost ended, and the "*Morning Star*" (Christ) with healing in His wings is already appearing, and preparation is going on *rapidly* for the reuniting of Israel and Judah to take possession of their land and appoint themselves one head or governor and be started up in a government, which will rule the earth. Jesus fully understood all this, that Gentiles had possession and that their time would not expire until many centuries after He (Jesus) would disappear from earth; and this is why He told them that Jerusalem must continue to be trodden down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled. The people thought He intended to bring back the Israelites *then* and start up their kingdom, but He knew that God's 2520 years of punishment on Israel had a long time to run, and that the Father (God) had turned His back on them and cut them off from His full Light so that they were under *partial* blindness and knew not the workings of God any more. This is why Christ told them, "*Your house is left unto you desolate.*"—*Matt. 23:38.* He had come to earth and presented Himself to them as their Redeemer and Ransomer, but they were under such spiritual blindness on account of their past conduct when their government was running, that they could not recognize Him. They were in their cut-off period of 2520 years, which commenced

when the Babylon army destroyed their government; therefore the *date* when the 2520 years will expire is one of the greatest points for this earth, as a multitude of things will take place then. Blindness will come off of Israel then, and they will step out into the clear light of God.

I will cause my captive people of Judah (Jews) and of Israel (Saxons) to return and I will build them as at the first and I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the House of Israel and to the House of Judah.—*Jer. 33:7, 14.*

O, ye mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come; for I am for you and I will turn unto you and ye shall be tilled and sown; and I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel—all of it; and the city shall be inhabited and the wastes shall be builded; and I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estate; and I will do better unto you than I did at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee and thou shalt be their inheritance. When the house of Israel dwelt in their own land they defiled it by their doings, therefore I poured out my fury upon them and scattered them among the heathen and they were dispersed through the countries; but I will have pity for my holy name. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, I do not this for your sakes, but for my name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went; and I will sanctify my great name, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes; for I will take you from among the heathen and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you and ye shall be clean; and a new heart and a new spirit will I put within you; for I will take away the stony heart and I will put my Spirit within you and cause you to walk in my statutes and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and I will call for the corn and will increase it, and will multiply the fruit of the tree and the increase of the field, and ye shall receive no more famine. Then ye shall remember your own evil ways and your doings that were not good, and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your past iniquities. In the day that I shall

have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded and the desolate land shall be tilled; whereas, before that, it was desolate in the sight of all those that passed by. Then shall the people say, This land that was desolate is now become like the garden of Eden, and the desolate and ruined cities are become fenced and are inhabited. Then the heathen that are left around you shall know that I, the Lord, do build the ruined places and plant that which was desolate; I the Lord have spoken it and I will do it; I will yet, for this, be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them. I will increase them with men like a flock, as the holy flock of Jerusalem, so that the waste cities shall be filled with flocks of men and they shall know that I am the Lord:—*Ezek. 36.*

How grand and glorious will be the blessings which the Lord is preparing to pour out upon this earth after the expiration of the 2520 years of Gentile times. Analyze the above prophecy. It speaks to the land of Palestine, saying, "*I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings. Ye shall know that I am the Lord. Ye shall shoot forth and yield your fruit to my people of Israel.*" Even the *land* will know the Lord, and the Israel people dwelling thereon will be sanctified and pure, and their stony hearts will be washed away by the powerful outpouring of the Holy Ghost, so that they will be under the constant directions of the spiritual Lord.

"I will cleanse you and give you a new heart and I will take away your stony heart and cause you to walk in my laws. I will increase the corn and lay no famine upon you."

O, glorious day! Thanks to the Father for sending Christ to redeem us and re-establish us to our perfect state; but it will require all of the 1000 years of the Millennial age to bring the world into a realization of it. Christ must rule until He puts everything under His feet; and the Elect Royal Body of

High Priests are to rule with Him and judge the world.

They shall be called the Holy People, the redeemed of the Lord.—*Isa. 62:12.*

And these people are now coming together *quietly*. They heed nothing but God. They forsake all—father, mother, wife, brother, sister, lands, houses and money (when there is opposition in belief). They look not back to any of these fleshly ties and worldly greed for dollars. When they are called by the Spirit to come into the great Tabernacle, not being made with hands, they go regardless of the wishes of relatives or friends, as the Spirit of God does things precisely the reverse of men's ideas, and this always creates bitter opposition.

I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. I came not to send peace, but a sword.—*Matt. 10.*

Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sister, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.—*Matt. 19.*

And Jesus said to another, Follow Me. And the man said, Let me first go and bury my father. And Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead.—*Luke 9:59-60.*

It will not do to allow father, mother, brother, child, property or home ties to step in between God and you and thereby cut you out from His bountiful blessing of the Holy Ghost and eternal life. Such a course is suicidal. When the Lord chooses you as one of His Elect, He *wants* you, and you must go regardless of the wishes of anything on this earth. The mere fact that your wife or children can not understand these things, and can not agree with you,

is no reason why you should heed *them* and turn away from the voice of God; as He positively declares that He will take just one here and one there to act as His Elect.

I will take you, *one of a city* and two of a family, and bring you to Zion.—*Jer. 3:14.*

Two women shall be grinding at a mill, one will be taken and the other left. Two shall be in the field, one shall be taken and the other left.—*Matt. 24:40.*

Your calling and acceptance by the Lord must be sealed by a sacrifice of all that you have.

Whosoever forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.—*Luke 14:33.*

The sex question comes in here, too, as a part of the reformation. You can not hold on to the present way of life and become one of the Elect Body of Royal High Priests now being prepared to rule with Christ, as they must be pure and perfect and act only as God directs—even in sex matters.

I will glorify them and their children shall be as aforetime (begotten and born when the Spirit directs).—*Jer. 30:20.*

Isaac was begotten and born when the Lord wanted him—not before. (See Gen. 21:1-7.)

The 144 thousand (the Elect) will be purified and live on a much higher plane of thought and actions than the remainder of the world.

None could learn the song but the 144 thousand, who were redeemed from the earth. *These are they which were not defiled with women.* They follow the Lamb (Christ). In their mouth is no guile, for they are without fault before God.—*Rev. 14:3-5.*

Did you ever stop to think that, on sex matters, the human race, in its present low condition, is away below the level of the beasts? Beasts have their times and seasons and they will not molest each other at any other time. But how is it with human in their present vicious state? Look at the asylums

and madhouses, filled with those who have abused their divine gift of sex. It is disastrous to mind, soul and body. Nearly all the murders and other crimes can be traced to sex passion and dollars; and when the Lord says you must forsake all (the property) that you have in order to rid yourself of its evil tendency over you, this sex question is a twin brother to it and must be mastered also and put under the direction of the Holy Ghost.

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him.—1 John 3:9.

Saint Paul speaks on this as follows:

It is good for a man not to touch a woman. It is good for them to abide as I do (totally abstaining from sexual things).
—1 Cor. 7.

The real earnest disciples of Jesus followed this rule and lived as eunuchs in order to master the sexual, and Christ spoke of them and the spiritual law governing it, but He declared that not all men can understand the subject.

For there are some eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who have *made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake*. He that is able to understand this let him receive it; but not all men can understand this saying; only those to whom it is revealed.
—Matt. 19:11, 12.

A little hint of the importance of this subject on the seeker for spiritual life and wisdom can be found in Ex. 19:15. The Twelve Tribes of Israel were at Mt. Sinai and God told Moses to have the people wash their clothes and make ready for a great demonstration of the Lord, which would take place the third day from that time. God declared that He would come down in the sight of all the people and speak with Moses in an audible voice so that all the people could hear it. Moses told the people to make ready by washing their clothes and being

sanctified so as to be in proper condition to witness the great sight; and as a *part* of the preparation for purification he told them to "come not at their wives."

And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.—*Ex. 19:15.*

God made no mistake in creating mankind male and female, as one is the counterpart of the other, and when *properly* united, form the complete one; and the sex relations, when put under the control of the Spirit, will be on a higher plane than now, and all mankind will be lifted from its low, beastly condition in every way. Flesh will not rule over and kill out the spiritual nature. The Spirit will rule and mankind will be illuminated so that nothing can be hidden. They will see things occurring thousands of miles away and will know every little act in your past life. Let us remember this and lead a pure life (if we are not already doing it) so that we will not be ashamed when these godly people look into our secret paths, as nothing can be hidden from them.

For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, or hid that shall not be known.—Matt. 10:26.

Notice how nicely Christ read the past history of the woman at the well; and she admitted it. John 4:16-20; and He tells us that we are to do greater things than He did.

He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.—*John 14:12.*

Some are already coming into spiritual illumination so that it is impossible to deceive them on anything. The record of all your acts stands out before them, although they may never have met you, and never before heard of you. Everything in the

universe carries its history along with it, and if you are pure and spiritually illuminated you read that history better than you can read print, for the reason that *print* relates facts and you must get your ideas by imagining how it was; while with spiritual knowledge you have the actual facts held up before you, so that you see the occurrences taking place (one after another), although they may have occurred thousands of miles apart. They all pass before you in orderly manner. As an illustration I will briefly state a case.

Major Carpenter was in the presence of one of these persons, and, in the course of conversation, Carpenter took from his own watch-chain an acorn and passed it to the other gentleman, who immediately began to march across the room like a soldier; finally he sank down in a chair and said: "I see a crowd of soldiers coming up a hill. I hear the sound of many feet and the clash of arms. I smell the smoke and hear the yells and cries of the wounded and dying. I feel a pain in my left side. I am sinking. Now I am in an oddly shaped room, where men are standing about and blood is everywhere. Now I am in another room. A middle-aged lady and another, younger, stand beside a bed, upon which is a wounded man. Now I am in a jeweler's store. Now we are all going home." He then opened his eyes and handed the acorn back to Mr. Carpenter, who said that the acorn was a bullet shot into his (Carpenter's) left side, in a battle. "It was extracted in the oddly shaped room, and soon after the operation (where blood was scattered about) my mother and a nurse came and took care of me. When I recovered, I took the bullet to a jeweler's store and had it made into the shape of an acorn and attached to my watch-chain."—*Man's Spiritual Possibilities.*

No one but Carpenter knew the history of that acorn until it was handed to the strange gentleman, whose illuminated condition looked out on all its travels and surroundings, so that he could see the soldiers; see the left side of Carpenter wounded, and the bloody room where the surgeons were extracting the bullet; and the two women nursing

Carpenter afterwards; and the jeweler's store, where the bullet was being shaped into the form of an acorn.

All these had occurred many years before, yet the history or acts stood there in the unseen realm to be read by all ages afterwards. None but the spiritually illuminated persons can see it. This is why Jesus declares that there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, or hid that shall not be known. He knew that all our acts and words stand in the unseen, and that people would eventually become sufficiently pure and spiritually minded to look on these things; and then everything is uncovered and exposed to full view.

Mr.—, who resided far away from the place where it occurred, suddenly spoke to his wife, saying: "Captain B—, of a vessel on Lake —, has just this moment thrown his wife overboard and drowned her." "Who told you?" said his wife. "I just now *saw* it. He dragged her to the edge of the vessel and threw her over." An investigation of the matter, afterwards, showed that Captain B— was intimate with another woman, and that the *real* wife had disappeared, but no one knew what had become of her. The sex question, heretofore discussed, was at work here.

Dow City, Iowa, June 3, 1895.

My Son William:

Hearing you talk about the wonders of God and the spiritual illumination of people, reminds me of a case I witnessed. I was sitting in a hotel, in Indiana, where some men were talking about some harness having been stolen, leaving no clue to them. A stranger sat there, and, after all had said their say, he quietly looked up and told them that the harness would be found hanging up in an old cabin, standing in the woods, down the river, away out of town. They found them there, just as he described. I often won-

dered how he did that, but your explanation of these spiritual things throws light on it, but the natural mind can not grasp it. It seems that Christ meant just what He said when He declared, "There is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, or hid that shall not be known."—*Matt. 10:26.*

Your Mother.

A few years ago I was in California, United States, and a scene was presented to me representing my relatives (who lived in the State of Kansas) getting into a vehicle and driving south, bearing a little west, and going through the prairie grass and locating on the east bank of a creek. They were moving. Some time afterwards I went from California to Kansas to see them and found them on the east bank of a creek. I told them that I saw them going through the grass to their new home. They thought sure they had me "cornered," as they said they did not go through any prairie, but went straight down the lane; and they made a positive argument on it to show that there was no prairie between their old home and the new one, for them to pass through. Of course, it *seemed* from this that I was wrong; but the youngest in the family (only a child) reminded them that they did not drive down the lane on account of some creeks and hills on *that* road, and to avoid them they went west a mile into the open prairie and came through the grass. They all remembered it and gave it up that they *did* come through the prairie grass, as I had said. I was over 1000 miles away from them at the time they were moving. The time is coming (not far future either) when all our acts and movements will stand right out before the Elect people, regardless of distance. It will be useless to try to deceive them. You may make up a chain of circumstantial evidence to disprove the statement of the Elect, but **when it is un-**

raveled it will show their spiritual judgment correct every time, like the moving through the prairie grass. *There* it seemed *for a time* that my statement could *not* be correct, as there *was* no grass on the road, but when the truth was dug up and uncovered to their memory they found they did not go the regular road, but went out of their way to avoid the creeks. Ah, how little the people realize or even believe about the great illuminated Millennial age that is soon to set in. They will scarcely hear statements about it without becoming angry, and tongue-lashing the one who tells it. But the people can rear and kick and fight against it if they choose; they can not defeat it or stave it off. It is pressing with an iron grip *now*, and it will break loose upon the world ere long, and devour all who fight against "Jerusalem."

In that day I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for *all* people; all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces. I will make the governors of Judah (the Elect people) like fire among the wood and a torch of fire in a sheaf. They shall devour all the people round about. —*Zech. 12.*

The world might as well prepare to be judged by these Elect people, as judgment is given into their hands. Have you not read that judgment is given into the hands of the Saints, who are to live and *reign with Christ* 1000 years? They are here and are being prepared for the work. The *whizzing* sickle is being sharpened, and to stand against it is *sure* disaster. They will know all things and see all your secret acts. You can not hide.

Mrs. Kenon Bruce started from England to America to join her husband in Nebraska. On board ship, shortly after it left Queenstown, she saw her husband lying dead in the middle of a field, and her agony was excessive. On arriving

In New York she received a telegram stating that Mr. Bruce was thrown from a horse and had broken his neck; and this occurred at the very hour when she, thousands of miles away on board ship, said she saw him lying dead in the field, as, in fact, he was at the time.—*Boston Herald*.

A person who makes a business of healing the sick without medicine relates his experience as follows:

I often know, beforehand, when a patient will be healed. For instance, I was requested to treat a lady for cancer of the breast. I went into the Silence and a strange thing took place. I saw the lady's bared breast with the horrid cancer, just as it was in its ugliness; in a few moments the vision changed and I saw the breast sound and well. From that hour the Word of Love for her has gone forth pure and true, and she is being healed.

Other things are occurring which go to show that a person in California, United States, can sit quietly in his room and read a letter that is being written in London, England; and he will see the words as fast as they fall from the pen; and the punctuation marks and color of paper will stand out in full view to the California person. I repeat it, that it is impossible to deceive the spiritually illuminated person.

Some time ago a gentleman called on one of these spiritual persons, who, on seeing the visitor, said: "You are from ——; your home is in ——." Then the visitor pulled out a letter of introduction, which he carried, and as he handed it over he remarked that he perceived that somebody had been telling the wise man that a visitor would call on him; but the wise man said that nobody had told him. "Then how did you know that I was coming?" The wise man said, "I saw you cross the —— river and I will now describe some of your experiences on the way through the hills." To my amazement he described, step by step, the journey I had made, the

localities where I had camped, and even the character of my *thoughts*, with such accuracy that it fairly bewildered me."

I could mention many cases of this nature, but the only point I seek here to show is that the time is near (it is here now) when crime can not be covered away from the spiritual sight of the genuinely godly persons, who may be thousands of miles away from the place of its enactment. Courts and witnesses will not be necessary to get at the facts. Everything will stand out to full view of the spiritually minded persons. Nothing will be able to deceive them.

During the next twenty years, a multitude of miracle-working persons will arise, and they will do such wonderful things that the general world will be deceived into believing that the miracle performer is a genuine messenger from God, as the people have no knowledge of the numerous and powerful unseen forces that can do exploits. I warn the world to look out for these from now on.

For there shall arise false Christs, and shall shew great signs and wonders, so that if it were possible they shall deceive the very Elect.—*Matt. 24:24*.

The finer forces of the universe are being discovered and men are learning how to handle them and produce great results that benefit mankind in various ways, but they are not to be adopted as a religion, as some are doing, as there is no salvation or perfect redemption except through repentance and faith in Jesus Christ. Both the Old and the New Testament clearly teach that a time would come *on this earth* when mankind would overcome (through Christ) death, and live right on with endless life; and that time is now approaching and will, proba-

bly, run far into the New Age, as the Bible assures us that the last enemy to be destroyed is death. It will want to hang on with a tight grip, but he that overcometh shall inherit all things; and these finer forces, now coming to light, lead men to see that the finer the substance the more powerful it is; and this fact leads them from the gross material elements to the unseen. In past time, the clumsy hard pine knot was the adopted light; then came the old grease light, which was made by twisting a long slim rag and dipping it in a cupful of lard, and then lighting the top end of the rag. This was a finer light and finer material than the knot; then came the tallow candle, which was still finer; then the lamp, with its refined oil—so fine that it will go through hard substances; then came the gas light—made of gas, which is so much finer than oil that it resembles air; then came the electric light, made of a much finer substance than gas, and, of course, more brilliant, as the finer the substance the more powerful; but we are not yet to the end of the fine substance for lighting.

And the city had no need of the sun, nor the moon, for the glory of God did lighten it. And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle; neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light.—*Rev. 21 and 22.*

The above is not poetry nor figure of speech, but an actual fact. The Spirit of the Most High is the highest degree of fineness, and therefore, the most powerful and most brilliant; and I have just shown by the improvements in lights that the finer the substance the brighter the light. God appeared as a blaze in the bush to Moses. He was a blazing light to the Israel people. Elijah was taken up in a chariot of fire (Spirit). Christ's face did shine as the

sun and His raiment became white as the light.—Matt. 17:2.

The pure person can, by his thought or will, throw out or create the most brilliant light, that will make the darkest dungeon intensely light. There are persons on this earth, *now*, who can do this. It is not trickery either. Some time ago, a gentleman was in the presence of one of these persons, and some circumstance arose that caused them to have to go a distance, to another part of the premises, to look at something. The visiting gentleman described his experience in these words:

He (the pure person) led the way to a curtained door in the wall, about twelve yards from where we stood. It was pitch dark and raining. We walked through several empty rooms and then ascended a stair, he holding my hand all the time and piloting me through the darkness. We reached the end of the steps and advanced a few paces, into a room, dark as pitch. He let go my hand and left me standing in the dark. I heard him walk some distance and open what, afterwards, proved to be a large chest. He then came back to me and said, "Here, look at this." I said, "I beg your pardon, sir, but I can't see in this darkness—what a pity we did not bring a lantern." He said, "O I forgot," and *suddenly* a flood of light was in the room, which contained no furniture except the old chest and two sheepskins. The room was bright as day, but the light did not cast any shadow of myself or of anything, which proves that it was not produced by any incandescent body, like the sun or any other radiating point. The light did not extend beyond the room. It would not shine out at the open door. It stopped off short, so that when a certain line was crossed, pitch darkness set in. He seemed not to notice how surprised I was at this strange sight.—*Dr. Hendsoldt in Arena.*

The Lord shall send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like that of a fire, and the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One (Christ) for a flame.—*Isa. 10:16, 17.*

I beheld the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow; his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.—*Daniel 7:9.*

And the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a *light*

shined in the prison, and he smote Peter on the side, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off.—Acts 12:7.

The world does not realize the great blessings it is losing by looking *continually* at the *material* side of life and grabbing after dollars and other hurtful things. It is all a mad dance of insanity, and will cause those engaged in it to lose the great blessings which will come to this earth from now on. The chosen Elect do not allow the material things of life to attract them from the Spiritual; they are *now* putting the flesh down and giving the Spirit full rule and will be in a condition to stand against the coming trouble, and will ride out as masters and will reign with Christ 1000 years.

They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.—Rev. 20:6.

The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ.—Rev. 11:15.

For as the days (age) of a tree shall the days (age) of my people be, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands (1000 years). They shall build houses and plant vineyards (on this earth).—*Isa. 65:22.*

Mankind will stop its low vicious practice of slaughtering animals of any kind for food or any other purpose, as such practices are shocking to the spiritually minded persons. They revolt at the idea of blood and murder or causing pain or hurting any living creature. The breeding and shipping of animals and fowls and the wholesale slaughter now carried on will cease, as it is vicious in the *extreme*, and belongs to the heathen and beastly character. Even the animals themselves will lose their vicious nature and will dwell together lovingly and peaceably.

The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard with the kid; and the calf and the young lion together. The lion shall eat straw like the ox (and cease eating meat). The sucking child shall play on the den of the asp (a very poison-

once great city (Babylon) should be rebuilt on its old ruins. In speaking of it no name is given and everything is veiled in mystery, so that one must *feel* his way cautiously in digging at the prophetic writing; but it slips the speck of information to us that it is talking about something to be built on its own foundation "*in the land of Shinar.*" We know that the land of Shinar is a rich strip of country extending from the Persian gulf northwest along the Euphrates river, and that Babylon and other ancient cities were located therein. Gen. 10:10. It is the same Babylon and Shinar that constituted the Babylonian kingdom, ruled over by Nebuchadnezzar, 606 B. C. Daniel 1:1, 2 and other parts of the Bible confirm this. So much by way of proof that the city of Babylon was in the land of Shinar and that Shinar lies along the Euphrates river, northwest of the Persian gulf. You must understand all this before you can see the meaning of certain movements now centering around and in that country and fit them to the veiled sayings of the prophecies, as the *hints* rather go to show that *all* that country is to be built up again.

Babylon was always a *seeming* enemy of Jerusalem, and always had a "pick" at it, and finally swept it off the earth 606 B. C. But afterwards, Babylon fell and became a desolate waste also. Thus the two countries, land of Shinar and the land of Palestine, met the same fate. Both were made desolate and desperate. The prophecies are *plain* and *positive* that Palestine shall be rebuilt and made to blossom as the rose during the Millennial Kingdom, but as to Shinar the foreshadowing is not so plainly stated by the prophets. Babylon was a wicked place; proud and haughty; and considering this fact, the fifth chapter of Zechariah might, possibly, refer to it. It talks about wickedness and how it

was put in an *ephah* and a piece of lead laid on top of it to hold it down. An *ephah* is a measure holding about three-fourths of a bushel. Then it says two women came and lifted up the *ephah*. The angel was asked what the women were doing with the *ephah* and he (the angel) said they were going to "*build it an house in the land of Shinar*" and establish it upon her own base. All this was to take place in Shinar. Something is to be built there on the old ruins or base. Two "*women*" are the leaders in the scene. "*Woman*" and "*women*" in Bible do not always mean female human. These words sometimes refer to city, church and organized associations. Therefore, the two "*women*" who were seen (in vision) erecting a "*house*" in Shinar *may* be the two Jews who, the newspapers say, have bought the ancient ruins of Babylon. They may be preparing to rebuild the city "*on her own base*," as the prophecy declares. Everything in that land of Shinar now points to something of this kind. It is a vast rich plain, 400 miles long northwest and southeast and 100 miles wide, with the great river Euphrates running through it, lengthwise. The Persian gulf is the south line of this great country. Railroads are now being thought of to run from east, west, north and northwest and converge or come together on a main line, to run down the Euphrates river, to the Persian gulf. This would make that country a great commercial center; and as Babylon is well located she would become the metropolis and money-making center to which the shrewd, unprincipled and ungodly persons would drift, while Jerusalem (several hundred miles west of it) is to be the *spiritual* and *godly* center of earth. In the course of time the Babylon inhabitants *might* take it into their heads to march over to Jerusalem (as they did in ancient days) and try to capture the new kingdom of Elect

Israel. As to such a movement from Babylon I find no Bible evidence to support it, as the prophecy about the Shinar country is so carefully veiled that nothing certain can be gathered from it. I simply *assert* that *some* kind of action is to take place in Shinar. Let *time* reveal what it shall be. But when we turn our faces towards the section of country hundreds of miles *north* of Shinar, then we have *positive* evidence as to what kind of a movement will originate up there and end disastrously down at Jerusalem. It is carefully described in Ezek. 38 and 39; and St. John the Revelator saw it in his great visions, recorded in the book of Revelation; therefore, we know that it is to be a movement of great magnitude, and will teach the world a lesson that God is *God* and that there is to be no more foolishness by mankind towards the Most High. I have already shown that the New and Latter House of Israel, called the Millennial Kingdom or House of David, is to be *as God* and rule the world.

The House of David shall be as God; as the angel of the Lord before them.—*Zech. 12:8.*

But the inhabitants of earth always insist on sneering at every thing of this nature until they are brought low and call down upon themselves terrible lashings (just as I did) and then they come out of the fiery furnace with their necks more limber and pliable. You see I am writing from *dreadful* experiences; and I know just how the human family is on all these things; and the people living in the countries north of Palestine will learn the dreadful lesson that it is not good to come against razors, especially *spiritual* razors, such as the kingdom of Elect Israel will be during the Millennial age. There will be people foolish enough to think that they can attack or ride over the "House of David" or Millennial Kingdom, forgetting the fact that it shall be *as God*,

and, therefore, to attack it will be attacking God. The Gog people, living north of Armenia, will be of this class, who will not know that the New House of Israel, at Jerusalem, is the "*little stone*" which Nebuchadnezzar, in his dream, saw cut out of the mountain without hands, and it rolled over every nation and broke all of them in pieces so that the wind blew them away. Daniel 2:31-46. Not knowing this fact, the Gog people will form into a mighty army and come against the kingdom of the Saints (Elect Israel).

In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou (Gog) not know it, and thou (Gog) shalt come from thy place, and many people with thee; all of them riding upon horses; a great company and a mighty army; and thou shalt come against my people of Israel. *It shall be in the latter days.*—Ezek. 38:14-17.

The remainder of the two chapters describe the terrible and *disastrous* defeat that will come upon them for attacking the members of the new kingdom of Elect Israel. The dead of Gog's army will be so numerous that the smell will "stop the noses of passers-by," and Israel will be seven months burying the carcasses to cleanse the land. Ezek. 39:11, 12. In the Millennial age the new nation of Israel will be God's special people (chosen Elect), and all other people would better handle double-edged razors than to strive with or attack these chosen servants of the Lord, as nothing will be allowed to disturb them. Even sickness and death will have no power to touch them. See Isa. 65:20-24. Ah, people of earth, the time will be when you will be *compelled* to walk to the line of God without bending or swaying. "Justice will be laid to the line and righteousness to the plummet."

To watch the movements over the earth at this time is a most interesting study. To the *casual* observer everything *seems* to be disjointed and turned

astray; but to the student of prophecy and spiritual action every thing is swinging into line and being knit together for the one great and grand turn in the affairs of earth. Of course it will cause (is already causing) crashing and breaking in every direction, and men are trying to fence against it by various movements; but they might as well try to lasso the moon. It will plow right on through the clouds, undisturbed, while men try to hold up their old corrupt governments, churches and society. *The whole thing must go down.* Do you not see Jerusalem and Palestine arising out of their 2520 year death and burial? And have I not shown you that Babylon and "the land of Shinar" are peeping their heads up and looking around for Gog and his crowd to come together and be ready to attack the New and Latter House of Israel 1000 years after it becomes established at Jerusalem? Yes, this great slaughter of Gog and his army is to occur at the *expiration* of 1000 years from the time the holy Israelitish Kingdom is set up in Palestine; and as it is not yet organized or brought together we know that this Gog slaughter is over 1000 years future, according to Bible statements; but all these great things of God have a small beginning and wind on and weave together, thousands of years, before coming to a head. God started in about 4000 years ago, with just one picked man (Abraham), out of whom He has been knitting and weaving the golden cord that is to encircle the nations of earth, with the dazzling white light of Spirit (located in the chosen Elect) as the powerful center; and this stunning and *breathless* wonder is just now peeping to the surface so that His footsteps can be tracked and His bearings and destination discovered. Ah, Mighty God, I bow low as I see Thy secret path winding through the nations. I stand dazed

and speechless as I see it just now forming into a head to light the earth with spiritual fire.

They shall call them the *Holy People*, the Redeemed of the Lord, and thou (Jerusalem) shall be called, Sought Out—A City Not Forsaken.—*Isa. 62:12.*

And while the Spirit of the Most High is forming this powerful and brilliant center, Gog and his country (Magog) are lying in wait for their part on the stage of action, which will not be due until a 1000 years future.

And when the thousand years are expired Satan shall be loosed out of his prison and shall go out to deceive the nations, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, the number of whom is as the sand of the sea (so numerous); and they went up and compassed the camp of the Saints (Elect) and the beloved city (Jerusalem), and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.—*Rev. 20:7-9.*

Thus we see that at the close of the Millennial age evil will be let loose a little season and will so blind the people of Gog that they can not see that the Millennial Kingdom is a thing of God and hence a dangerous weapon to handle or attack; and they will see the richness and brilliant things around Jerusalem, where the Elect will be dwelling, and the Gog people will imagine that they can slip over there and surround the "*camp of the Saints*," the spiritual center nation of earth, and steal or take by force the gold, silver, cattle, etc., etc., belonging to the Saints, and herein Gog will find themselves terribly deceived.

Thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages (Palestine), I will go to them that are at rest and dwell safely (to the Elect people), to take a spoil; and upon the people (the Elect) that are gathered out of the nations, who have cattle and goods. Sheba and Dedan shall say unto thee (Gog), Art thou gathered, thy company, to carry away silver, gold, cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?—*Ezek. 38:11-14.*

But, you will say, Who are the people called Gog,

who are to come up against God's Chosen Elect (Saints) at the end of the Millennial age? Gen. 10:1, 2 shows that *Magog* was a grandson of Noah, through Noah's son Japheth.

The sons of Japheth are: *Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech and Tiras.*—Gen. 10:2.

You must remember these names in order to understand the prophecies which I shall quote about the destruction of Gog and Magog, as all of those Japheth sons resided hundreds of miles north of Palestine, and their descendants are the people who are to come from the "*north quarters*" against the Elect House of Israel. *Magog* is the district of country north of the Caucasus mountains and between the Caspian and the Black seas. The district gets its name from the *man* *Magog* (Noah's grandson), whose people occupied it. It was a custom of the ancients to keep themselves in groups or families. That is, each chief man would keep his descendants grouped and they would occupy a large scope of country, which would be named the same as the chief or forefather. The land of Israel was the country occupied by Jacob's descendants. Edom was the name of the country occupied by Esau's people. Canaan got its name from the fourth son of Ham, who was a son of Noah; therefore, Canaan was a grandson of Noah; and this grandson and his descendants occupied what is *now* called Palestine, west of the river Jordan. It was *then* called Canaan, for the reason that the Canaan people occupied it. They named cities and countries after their leading men or forefathers. Knowing this fact will make you understand what the prophecies are talking about, as they mention the different nations or *groups* of people and their countries by the names of their leading men. This is clearly seen in Ezek. 27, where it sets forth the different na-

tions that traded at the great city of Tyre. You will notice there these same names, *Meshech, Tubal, Javan* and many others as commercial nations. They were, all, hundreds of miles north of Palestine; and the Magog country was just north of *them*. The Scythians have occupied that region of Magog and Gomer thousands of years. They are a savage class of people. See 2 Macc. 4:47. Col. 3:11; and it would be in line with their traits and nature to take it into their heads to swoop down on Jerusalem and "*encircle the camp of the Saints*" and try to slaughter them and plunder the country, but the Elect nation will be protected by the powerful arm of God, and all the world will see the *terrible* judgment fall on the Gog people for coming against the New and Latter House of Israel, which is called the "*House of David*" or the "Governors of Judah."

In that day I will make the Governors of Judah like fire among the wood and like a torch in a sheaf, and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand and on the left. *And the House of David shall be as God.* And I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people; all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces.—*Zech. 12:3-9.*

The above is a *general* warning to all nations not to attack the coming kingdom of Elect Saints, but there is a *special* warning to Gog and Magog. Gog seems to be the name given to the ruler or king who will be over the land of Magog. In reading the two chapters of warning it is necessary that you keep in mind the various names of nations designated by the names of the progenitors (starters) of those nations. I have already shown that Gomer, Meshech, Tubal and Magog are nations or tribes coming from Noah's grandsons bearing those names, and that they are north of Palestine. You will find in the warning chapters *other* names, as follows: *Togar-*

mah, Sheba, Dedan and Hamon-gog, the meaning of which is as follows: *Togarmah* was a grandson of Japheth, and therefore a great-grandson of Noah. Genesis 10:2, 3. It is thought that the country now called Armenia was named for him. They dealt in horses and mules. Ezek. 27:14. Ezek. 38:15. *Sheba* and *Dedan* were great-great-grandsons of Noah, through Noah's son Ham. Gen. 10:1-7. They settled near the Persian gulf, several hundred miles southeast of Jerusalem. One of the islands in the Persian gulf is yet called *Daden*, meaning *Dedan*. *Hamon-gog* is a ravine east of the Dead Sea. In this ravine the Gog people are to be buried. Now read carefully the words of the prophet about the terrible slaughter that will come upon the Gog people. They are wandering tribes and unspiritual, at present, and they will not know or believe it when told that the new kingdom of Elect Israel is guarded by the Lord, and, hence, their fate is recorded as follows:

The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; and I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet: Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee. Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee.

After many days thou shalt be visited: In the latter years thou shalt come into the land (*Palestine*) that is brought back from the sword (*from the sword of the Esau people, Turks*), and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them (*all of the Elect Israel*). Thou shalt ascend and come

like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought: and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land, of unwall'd villages (*Palestine*); I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, to take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places (*the desolate places rebuilt by the Elect nation*) that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations (*the Elect gathered back to Palestine*), which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land. Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil? Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel (*the Elect Israel spiritually redeemed*) dwell eth safely, shall thou not know it? And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts (*from the Magog country now occupied by the Scythians*), thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army: and thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days (*at the closing of the Millennial age, it seems*), and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes (*that is, He will teach the world a lesson through the Gog people*). Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them? And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face. For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence (*they will learn that God rules*); and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. And I will call for a sword against him throughout

all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother (*each man will fight the other*). And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone. Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations (*yes, the world will see that it is a hazardous thing to attack God's Elect*); and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: and I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts (*the north country of Magog, near the Black Sea*), and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured (*buzzards and wild beasts will have a big feast on the dead bodies of the Gog people*). Thou shalt fall upon the open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude; and they shall call it, The valley of Hamon-gog (*a ravine east of the Dead Sea*). And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the

land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them: and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall be set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God. And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. *(Yes, this will teach the people a terrible lesson, so that they will cease sneering at the works of God.)* So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword. According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions, have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; after that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid. *(That is, after God collects together the New House of Israel again, which will spring up from the iron-bound stump, they will be protected by Him.)* When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands,

and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God. (*We will then be out from under our spiritual blindness.*)—*Ezek. 38 and 39.*

The above is terrible and convincing proof that it will be disastrous for any person or nation to lift a hand against the New and Latter House of Israel called the Millennial Kingdom. It will stand as God, before all the world. Its brilliancy and power will be far beyond the imagination of mortal mind. It will be the flaming sword of the Most High, stationed in the center of the nations and will rule over them with a rod of iron, but tempered with mercy, Love and *exact* justice, and every creature must walk to the line prescribed by it, which will come direct from God.

The nations shall see and be confounded at their might (at the power of Elect Israel). They (the nations) shall lick the dust like a serpent; they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth. They shall be afraid of the Lord. I will shew marvellous things.—*Micah 7:15-17.* Many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord in Jerusalem. In those days it shall come to pass that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.—*Zech. 8:22, 23.* In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem shall be holiness unto the Lord.—*Zech. 14:20, 21.*

SUPPLICATION.

God, the Father, we admit our shortcomings and thank Thee that Thou hast not forgotten us through all our long and winding journey over the earth since Thou didst drive us out from the land of Palestine, which Thou gavest unto us, as the seed of Abraham. And now we are scattered over the earth and our once great kingdom is no more, and our beautiful Temple wherein we met with Thee, face to face, has been swept from the earth, and we have been wanderers all these thousands of years until we thought our hope had perished on account of Thee turning Thy face away from us because of our transgression.

And the heathen shall know that the House of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, I hid my face from them and gave them into the hand of their enemies.—*Ezek. 39:23*.

But now, Father, we have the glad signs before us that Thou hast not forsaken us, but that our glorious day is dawning, when we will be taken back to Thee spiritually and to our land *literally*.

I will strengthen the House of Judah, and I will save the House of Joseph and I will bring them again, and they shall be as though I had not cast them off.—*Zech. 10:6*.

And we thank Thee that our great city Jerusalem, which has been destroyed seventeen times on account of our transgressions, shall be rebuilt more beautiful than ever before, and that it shall never be torn down again.

The city shall be builded upon its own heap and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.—*Jer. 30:18*. In that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen and I will raise up his ruins and I will build it as in the days

of old.—*Amos 9:11*. There shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.—*Zech. 14:11*. I will plant them upon their land and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the Lord.—*Amos 9:15*.

And we thank Thee that we have only a short time yet of partial spiritual blindness until our long period shall expire, when Thou wilt again turn Thy face towards us and let Thy clear Light shine upon us that we may see our way.

Blindness in part has happened to Israel (Saxons and Jews) until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.—*Rom. 11:25*. When I have brought them again from the people and am sanctified in them, in the sight of many nations, *then shall they know that I am the Lord*. Neither will I hide my face any more from them, for I will pour out my Spirit upon the House of Israel.—*Ezek. 39:27-29*.

We thank Thee that our glorious day is so near, when we shall *know* that Thou art our God and King; then will we be ashamed for the things we have done against Thee.

And ye shall know that I am the Lord when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, the country for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers; and *there* shall ye remember your ways wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.—*Ezek. 20:42, 43*.

We are not asking Thee for justice, O God, as *justice* is the thing we fear, as it would sweep us from the face of the earth, as we have become an ungodly people, so that we slaughter, murder, lie, steal, rob, cheat, blaspheme, hurt and destroy dumb animals and other creatures, run after flagons of wine and become drunken and debauched, just as Thou didst prophesy against us when we left Thee and had to be driven out from our land, Palestine, on account of our disobedience.

Whosoever will prophesy unto thee of wine and strong drink shall be the prophet of this people.—*Micah 2:11*. The

children of Israel, who look to other gods and love flagons of wine.—*Hosea 3:1.*

We confess to Thee that *justice* would not entitle us to any favors from Thee, after all our doings against Thee, but we are here battering down the door to get in to Thee and gain Thine ear towards our cause—not that we have any defense, but we desire to plead guilty and throw ourselves on the mercies of the Supreme Judge, as we have run our course and have made a miserable failure of it, so that now we find ourselves hopelessly entangled and going into decay politically, spiritually and physically, with no hope of ever extricating ourselves from the pit into which we have fallen, except by Thy hand, which we ask to take hold of us and lift us out.

I will yet be inquired of by the House of Israel to do it for them.—*Ezek. 36:37.*

Yes, Lord, Thou didst know that we would run into the pit and become so hopelessly entangled that we could not climb out, and that we would be *compelled*, by force of circumstances, to ask Thee to take charge of us after we had been given a long and bitter experience in trying to make governments of our own; and here we are now, Father, declaring to Thee that all man-made governments, man-made church creeds, and human remedies for disease and sickness are abominable failures.

The way of man is not in himself. It is not in man to direct his steps.—*Jer. 10:23.* As for them whose heart walketh after detestable things and abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord.—*Ezek. 11:21.* Like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them; they shall remove and go into captivity.—*Ezek. 12.* And the Lord said, They have rejected me, that I should not reign over them. They have forsaken me and served other gods.—*1 Samuel 8:7, 8.*

Our religious training has been in the hands of

hundreds of church organizations, each teaching a widely different doctrine, so that in many instances one is exactly the reverse of the other, and each declaring, with uplifted hand, that its particular creed is the only *true* one. It is one great mixture and has led our people astray, so that the world knows not Thee, O God, nor anything spiritual.

My people hath been lost sheep; their shepherds have caused them to go astray. They have turned them away; they have gone from mountain (a high place) to hill (a low place). They have forgotten their resting place (the Lord). All that found them have *devoured them*.—*Jer. 50:6*.

Therefore, we ask Thee, Father, to remove these organizations (churches) from the face of the earth and utterly destroy them as organizations and teachers to prevent them from further teaching the people that the day of miracles is past, and in their stead give us pastors who really know Thee and Thy spiritual way.

I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.—*Jer. 3:15*. They shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the profane, and in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge according to my judgment.—*Ezek. 44:20-24*. Ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord. Men shall call you the Ministers of God. All who see them shall acknowledge them that they are the seed of the blessed.—*Isa. 61*. The Lord shall be thine everlasting Light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. I, the Lord, will hasten it in his time.—*Isa. 60:20, 22*.

And now, Father, as for myself, individually, I thank Thee that Thou hast caused me to approach unto Thee by a way which I knew not at the time, as I was spiritually blind.

I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known.—*Isa. 42:16*.

I knew not the time of Thy visitation, neither did I know Thy voice.

For God speaketh once, yea *twice*, yet man perceiveth it not.—*Job 33:14*.

I continued right on in my way without noticing Thee and Thy calling, Father, and cared nothing for Thee until my physical body decayed nigh unto death, in many years of dreadful sickness, then I lifted up mine head towards Thee.

Man is chastened with pain upon his bed and the multitude of his bones with strong pain; and his flesh is consumed away and his bones stick out, yea his soul draweth near unto the grave and his life to the destroyers; then God is gracious unto him and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit and his life shall see the light.—*Job 33*.

And I thank Thee that my life has been brought to see Thy light and know Thy ways, although the road to it has been terrible and dreadful, beyond description—sickness, helplessness, speechlessness, spasms, pain, agony and distraction to the last degree, until I was *more* than willing to give up the ghost, and I asked Thee, hundreds of times, for death, but Thou didst not let death come.

In those days men shall seek death and desire to die, but death shall flee from them.—*Rev. 9:6*. If we suffer with Him we shall reign with Him.—*2 Tim. 2:12*. I will bring the third part through the fire and will refine them as silver is refined and will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on my name and I will hear them.—*Zech. 13:9*. We must through much tribulation come into the kingdom of God.—*Acts 14:22*.

Yes, Lord, it is a widely different road to Thee from that which we have been taught by these "latter day" organizations, who hold out the idea that all there is to it is to be baptized in water and join an organized creed and it takes us straight into the presence of God, without giving up anything or suffering in any way.

Whosoever forsaketh not all that he hath can not be my disciple. If any man come to me and hate not his father and

mother and wife and children and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.—*Luke 14:26, 33.*

Ah, Lord, the lessons we have to learn are many and terrible before we are fit subjects for Thy kingdom; therefore, lead us lest we stumble, as the way is *very* narrow.

Strait is the gate and narrow is the way and few there be that find it.—*Math. 7:14.*

This being the case, we know that thousands and millions of people are being deceived into the idea that water baptism, Sabbath-keeping and other ordinances and strict attendance at church will bring them into Thy kingdom. Sad will be their disappointment when they discover their mistake.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, have we not prophesied (preached and attended church) in thy name? Then will I profess, I never knew you; depart from me.—*Math. 7:21, 23.*

Therefore, knowing that the kingdom of God is a spiritual *condition*, and that to reach it the fleshly loves, ties and desires must be crucified and plowed out so that the Spirit can have full sway and rulership, it behooves *us all* to lay aside every weight that we may run the race without being tied up by rules, creeds and organizations, which are positive dead weights that smother out the breath of the Spirit and lull the people into the dark sleep of ignorance, which brings death instead of Life. Help us to walk without wavering. We shall stand by Thy power only.

A Practical System Of Instruction In LIFE SCIENCE

**Series One—Issued in Fifty-two Books or Parts
Which Contain 832 Test-Questions for Review
Price Twelve Dollars Cash, or One Dollar Down and
One Dollar Monthly for Twelve Months.**

Brief Synopsis of Contents.

- Book 1. The Magic Story;** Six secrets of success; a powerful awakener.
- 2. Power of Thought;** Shows how to accomplish results in all business and art through silent mind-powers.
- 3. Love is Power;** Shows how to cultivate the love life and what the results will be.
- 4. Woman's Secret Powers;** Gives secret of woman's virtues and powers; shows how to improve them.
- 5. How to Rule Your Kingdom;** Shows how to master the self and control circumstances.
- 6. Useful Practices;** Shows how to develop and use your powers by unusual methods.
- 7. Esoteric Laws of Happiness;** Shows how permanent happiness may be insured and the results.
- 8. Mental Helps;** Gives practical methods of developing and using special talents.
- 9. Life Science in a Nutshell;** One of the most powerful, practical and popular of the series.
- 10. Marriage;** Explains cause and remedies of matrimonial inharmonies. All should study it.
- 11. How to Create Opportunities;** Is all the subject implies—Has helped many to get out of ruts.
- 12. Your Talents;** Shows how not to waste opportunities; gives clues to hidden personal powers.
- 13. Health;** Explains philosophy of health; shows why ordinary health methods fail.
- 14. Health Recipes;** Gives practical health methods that all may apply; explains healing power of love.
- 15. Methods of Using Your Powers;** Shows how to apply Life Science to produce any useful result.
- 16. Methods of Self-Help.**
- 17. Self-Help Through Self-Trust;** Gives law of vibration; deepest of the series; should be studied.
- 18. Self-Help Through Self-Knowledge;** Also deeply philosophical and practical; shows advantages of self-knowledge and how to apply it.
- 19. Self-Help Through Self-Culture;** Shows advantages and methods of self-culture, also defects in present educational system; explains reincarnation.
- 20. Plan of Self-Culture and Self-Help;** This plan has proven helpful to many.
- 21. Helps;** Much needed by average thinkers; Opens up a new world; constructively critical.
- 22. Sex Forces;** Shows importance, powers and processes of regenerate life and cure of insanity.
- 23. Power of Integrity;** Shows why honesty pays and how to disarm obstructions to success and virtue.
- 24. Law of Attraction;** Gives secret of personal influence; shows how to attract friends and success.
- 25. Life Science Helps;** Shows how special benefits may be derived, and why "knowledge is power."
- 26. Thought-Laws and Methods Condensed;** Shows how to increase and use mental endowments.
- 27. Thought-Laws and Methods Continued;** Gives valuable rules for developing and using mind powers; Pithy, practical and philosophical.
- 28. The Coming Church;** Shows bearing of science upon devotion, and how Science and Religion will be united; Valuable suggestions to ministers and others.
- 29. Soul of Beauty;** Shows influence of ideals and how they become embodied, also art of dress.
- 30. Soul of Fortune;** Shows why some are always fortunate; Valuable hints to money-makers.
- 31. Soul of the Future;** Discloses secret causes and influences now at work and foretells results. Valuable helps in management of practical affairs.
- 32. Soul of Love;** Idealistic and philosophical; Gives valuable love secrets which will prevent mistakes; Lofly and scientific.
- 33. Soul of Surroundings;** Shows influence of surroundings and how to attract ideal environments.
- 34. Soul of Health;** Gives secret of perpetual youth, also valuable health suggestions; Explains immortality.
- 35 to 43 inclusive. Concentration;** Drills and self-culture helps for each day of the year. The daily affirmations and helps which go with these 365 short essays on Concentration, it is earnestly believed, are worth the price of the entire course if faithfully applied.
- 47. Secret of Personal Power; 48. Rules of Life; 49. Way to Wealth; 50. Art of Living; 51. Sources of Happiness; 52. A Plan of Life.**

Some Significant Facts.

You can form some estimate of the remarkable record of our 52 "Life Science" books from the fact that during the ninth year alone, of their publication, there were several hundred thousand copies issued. It is well known by publishers that among the successful books comparatively few ever reach a phenomenal sale, or even live, commercially, to celebrate their first anniversary.

There are many, many single days when we receive more voluntary testimonials, similar to the following, than the average successful book can command in a lifetime. Ordinarily it would be in good taste to leave these things unsaid: but as the books contain a real message and have an important educational mission to perform, it is but just to all concerned that such petty considerations be set aside.

TESTIMONIALS.

Dunlay, Texas, 3-23-05.

I would gladly give \$100 for the set if I could not get them for less. I got them through the Magazine of Mysteries and paid \$12 for the full set of 52. I cannot do without a single one of them. I am not good at expressing myself in regard to things which benefit me so greatly as does this course—words seem so cheap and meaningless. I wonder if you, yourself—the author—really know all there is in it, between the lines and all? And if you do, then who are you; and who were you before you were Ernest Yates Loomis? I read "The Soul of Beauty" at least fifty times, and yet consider that I only scanned it; and I have put in every spare moment for three days on "The Soul of Fortune" and have not finished the fourth page: and so with many of the other books in the set. I always find them very much better and deeper with each reading. They are the only books of all my reading that have produced no shadow of antagonism in me. etc., etc.

From I. D.

Fresno, Calif., May 7th, 1905.

I shall not forget how they opened a new world for me. I have so much, so very much to say and so many questions to ask that it seems impossible to try to express myself on the subject.

From J. G. S.

Hartford, Conn., 4-12-05.

I have read the entire set. They just touched the right spot, and now I have an almost uncontrollable desire to take up the work and devote all my spare time to it.

From T. L. N.

Chicago, Ill., 4-15-05.

I cannot express in words the high esteem I have for the work your books are doing. When we undertake to express an opinion of the value of soul-development along the lines you have marked out, it is like a man trying to compass the Infinite within the diameter of his own personality. It is one of the impossible things. I have received the first 12 books and should be pleased to receive the remainder of the set and

hand you herewith \$1.00 for the first installment. I shall be delighted to have the 46 self-culture drills.

From F. M.

Hornellsville, N. Y., 4-12-05.

I do not think I can possibly express my appreciation of what benefit I have received from your books on "Life Science." I have enjoyed every one of them, one as well as another. They are so distinctly human, grand, glorious, lovable and liveable.

From L. M. B.

St. Louis, Mo., 4-17-05.

Your "Life Science" books are simply magnificent; each one seems to me to be better than the preceding one, except No. 9, which I call my book on "Love." The books, in my estimation, are well written. The language is simple, but they require considerable study, which would necessarily be true to all things deep and hidden. One must have studied to appreciate all the good things so well and aptly expressed. To illustrate my point: I have read and re-read No. 9, until it seems to me I must be familiar with every sentence, and yet each time I read it anew I get so much that apparently I did not grasp before. In this book, as well as the others, there is a deep undercurrent of wisdom and truth which does not reveal itself at first reading. Verily, "He who would search for pearls must dive below;" and I might add, way down in the depths of his own soul. I cannot, at this time, tell you how much good these books have done me. I am conscious, however, in meditating, of a strong uplifting force which leaves its music in my soul. Conditions seem to then become harmonious and all things work more smoothly. The sense of inward strength and serenity which it gives I cannot put into words. The "Life Science" books fulfill a long-felt want and my study along the lines of Mental Science, Spiritualism, Christian Science and Theosophy have enabled me to read and study them with much interest and enjoyment, as well as profit. I am a school teacher and have very little time for much study outside my school work. This is the work I have planned for the summer of 1905. At present I have only two

BOOK I.—SUBJECT: THE MAGIC SELF.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

The subject of supreme importance—The irresistible magnet—What the body is—The invisible self—Center of attraction—How to open channels of opulence—Renunciation—How power is gained—How lost—Your two selves—Their qualities, powers and characteristics—How to multiply powers through study—The consciousness of power—Your backing—The source of strength and comfort—The origin of hate—The source of love—Your goal—The secret of silence—Key to power, health, happiness, success—Your twin soul—Love-influences—How to attract suitable companionships and opportunities—The brotherhood of love—How to enter—Discernment—Self realization—Your protection—Personal history—A message—Present-day tendencies—Prophecies—Why I speak with authority—The standard of all things—A discovery—What is coming—Battle of giants—Conditions of your prosperity—A door of opportunity—How to transmute silver into gold—The principles involved—What will upset present institutions—Evidences of decay—The outcome—Principles that will stand—Service.

BOOK II.—SUBJECT: POWER OF THOUGHT TO ACCOMPLISH RESULTS IN ALL BUSINESS AND ART.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Powers of silent co-operative thought to produce results in all business and art—What thought vibrations can accomplish—Value of this knowledge—Its means of practice—Why knowledge is power—Dealing with the unseen—Wastes of forces—Keys to unlock latent forces within—True knowledge necessarily occult—How to accomplish results without effort—Rewards for obeying nature's law—Its bearing on health, business, etc.—Penalties for abuse—How to dissolve obstacles, discords or matter—Cross vibrations—Clue to our methods—Plans and objects of first seven degrees of home silent thought brotherhood—How to reap its practical advantages—The five esoteric degrees—Unlimited opportunities offered—How force is gained—Power of right—Why honesty is policy—Thought currents—Unseen forces that attract—Power of combined thought—Getting in thought current of infinite good—Power of thought to deal with rates of vibration of things—Kingdom of power within—Present methods shut off force—Power of co-operative thought to attract companionships.

BOOK III.—SUBJECT: LOVE IS POWER.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Attractive power of love—Companionships—Unseen love currents—How mastered—A door to power—Intuition—How banish sickness and sorrow—Power from within—Social husks—Heart food—Real love—Co-operative forces—Their magic—Success causes—What love is—Causes of prosperity—Love rules—Its law—How fulfilled—Etheric atoms—Power of self-fulness—Evolutionary laws—Laws of thought—Source of knowledge—Its power—How to awaken the love principle in yourself and others—Karmic results—Prophecies—Demand for teachers—First steps—Self-knowledge—How obtained—Questions—Tests.

BOOK IV.—SUBJECT: WOMAN'S SECRET POWERS. •

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Woman's forces—How powers are born—Influences which produce large cities—Power of justice—What seers foresee—How to deal with difficulties—What selfish thought vibrations generate—A spiritual thunderstorm—Financial chemicalization—Woman's opportunity—Woman's wisdom faculties—Causes of woman's beauty—Women's power over man—Mirror which reveals secrets of woman's charms—Woman ruler of love's paradise—Mysteries reduced to simple rules—What woman's heart reveals—Man's third eye—Developing inner spiritual power—Man's needs related to morals and immortality—Creative power of thought—How to break chains of imaginary servitude—Man free now—How—What your thought can do—Self-knowledge—Its advantages—

Spiritual liberation now—Man's connection with his source—How all are actually related—Harmful thought vibrations suicidal—Events registered in astral light—How read—How to obtain ideal surroundings—Man self-hypnotized—Man's dignity—How woman's inner sight can aid man—Examples—How to accomplish great business results—How to instruct your higher self to teach you to accomplish results, improve your health, etc., during sleep—Important rules for each day—How business can be made easy—Awakening inner forces—Using it—Reaching it in others—Difficulties—How removed—Why true selfishness needs no restraint—Nature always right—Why finer tastes should be gratified—The Christ's example misunderstood—Spiritual liberation comes by expanding (not stifling) selfishness—How to obtain an abundance—Proper uses of sympathy—Thought currents—Influence of thought.

BOOK V.—SUBJECT: HOW TO RULE YOUR KINGDOM.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Possible to gratify every wish—How—The atom's evolution—Need of self-knowledge—Man's connection with his source—How to demonstrate its omnipotence—Thought's vibratory powers—Its origin—Matter is vibration or solidified thought—Proofs—Proofs of oneness between God, man and so-called matter—Evolution cleared up—Immortality of man's thinking power—Thought's omnipotence—The successful mood—Thought control—Man's kingdom the universe—Ties between thought moods and success—How to produce at will and maintain successful moods—How to organize thought forces—Little success until learned—Thought moods of failure—How to make every undertaking successful—Producing thought moulds—Necessity of justice—Dealing with causes—How to keep at bay destructive forces—Why a just purpose potent—Life continuous—How to quiet fears—Why the "will" makes "the way"—How serenity maintained—Sowing thought seeds of success—Positive and negative moods—Changing mental polarity—Bodily inactivity advantageous—Why—Cultivating intuitions—Overactivity founded on fear and worry—Progress during sleep—Trust—Right leadings—Methods outlined for organizing thought forces—How to brace up faltering thought faculties—What worry signifies—Doing one thing at a time—Why necessary—Thought still active during small acts—Moods win success, and not direct thought alone—Why power and happiness synonymous—Overshadowing soul's constant presence—How secured—Success thus assured—Desire to do implies ability to do—Permanent thought moods solidify.

BOOK VI.—SUBJECT: USEFUL PRACTICES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

How to control circumstances—An "Alladin's Lamp"—Practices that can be easily applied—Simple methods of obtaining proofs—Man born to be rich—Proofs of immortality—Man's irresistible magnet—Power of thought to satisfy wants—Practices founded on laws of thought—Secret of man's power—Vibration essence of things—Thought controls vibration—Interior thought methods which awaken high vibrations—How to reach its depths—Power of silence—Why more potent than when spoken—Why words retard thought vibrations—Sacred words—Nature's punishments for profanity—Vibratory effect of disagreeable words—The "Aura" of books—A brotherhood—Available by all at home—Founded on laws of silence, thought, help from within, etc.—No cost for joining—Advantages so obtained—An occult practice—Ties connecting members—Methods of dispensing blessings—Rings, books, money, etc.—All power from interior unfoldment rules for each day—How business can be made easy—Awakening inner forces—Esoteric significance of words—What these observances enable persons to do—Friendships, business success, etc.—Means of growth—Essence of success—Surrounding conditions correspondences of permanent moods—Laws of vibration—Scientific theories exploded—Basis of magic—Enlarging man's relations—Law of love the basis of self-help—How to obtain pleasant surroundings—New nature makes people think—Prophecies for coming three years—Conse-

quences of suicide—Vampires—Financial changes, earthquakes, etc., etc.—
Astronomical proofs—Causes—How disasters avoided.

BOOK VII.—SUBJECT: ESOTERIC LAWS OF HAPPINESS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Source of Pleasure—Of pain—Object of life—Magnets—Your power as a magnet—How measured—Source of harmony—Power of your thought—Process of death and decay—Diffusion—Laws of your constitution—The song of life—Purpose of death—What man is—Source of life—Of happiness—Thought an organizing power—A convincing code of morals—Heaven a condition—How found—What love means—Steps in evolution—Why the soul reincarnates—Soul-communication—Cause of failure—Discordant vibrations—Secret of long life—Of success—True mode of growth—The inner chords of vibratory power—Importance of happiness—Why people mourn—Its results—Its cruelty—Fusing powers—How to prevent diseased action of any faculty—Thought control—What it can do—Personal love—Moods of success.

BOOK VIII.—SUBJECT: MENTAL HELPS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Source of wisdom and power—A deeply hidden power—Are prayers answered?—How—Power of desire—Latent forces—Power of right—Weakness of evil—Its cause—A match for dishonesty—The path of devotion—Hypnotism—Its methods—Its dangers—Obsession—Psychic influences—What becomes of suicides—How to improve your aura—Insidious drains of psychic force—Your protection—The keynote to vibration—How to awaken deep vibratory forces—Your connections with every living thing—Your responsibility—Why deeply esoteric knowledge kept guarded—Safeguards—A door to esoteric-vibrations—How opened—Initiation—To perceive soul-motives—Companionships—Esoteric musical and art methods—How to draw audiences and patrons—Rules for writers—For artists—For merchants—Esoteric methods—Utilizing sunlight, air, rain—Precautions—Boomerangs—High potencies—How to form plans and organize victory—How make friends with the spirit of things—of persons—Advance causes of success—How Brotherhood helps—Noon-hour meditations—The essence of all helps—How to control circumstances—Harmonizing influences—The source of your strength.

BOOK IX.—SUBJECT: LIFE SCIENCE IN A NUTSHELL.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Rules for invoking forces in practical affairs—No need for excessive bodily exertion—Why—How these principles may be applied—Principles self-evident—Satisfying wants—How to obtain silent helps—A throne—Essence of atoms is vibration—Man's atoms change to the poles of his thought—Necessity of thought instruction, thought direction and thought control—Love principle must be awakened—Why—How—Thought concentration, etc., through invocation—Prayer—How to invoke power daily from within—Rules—Dealing with causes—How precious forces are wasted—The throne of Love—Love's powers—How to transform environments—Attracting persons—How to overcome fear—Removing grasp on bodily atoms—Why hate and fear must be renounced—Invoking powers of higher self—Rules—The law of vibration—Its explanation—Its powers—Practices which break seals of other worlds—Hero making—Where to find powers—Purposes of the H. S. T. Brotherhood—Their practices—Advantages of co-operative thought—Life Science applied to health—To business—To religion—Love's benedictions and satisfactions.

BOOK X.—SUBJECT: MARRIAGE.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Esoteric significance of matrimony and Love—Closeted skeletons—Victims of matrimonial mistakes—Matrimonial lotteries—How avoided—The scientific backing of marriage—How to remedy matrimonial mistakes—Love laws—Love

and Vibration—The science of Love—Nature's original marriage—Ascertaining man's rate of vibration—Its application to matrimonial selection—Man the preserver of woman's individuality and woman of man's—How replenish vibratory power—Woman and love—How she mars her beauty—How avoided—Secret of beauty—Matrimonial mistakes—How known—The punishments—Causes of sex love—Its purposes—Man's powers limitless—His need of woman—Necessity of understanding vibration—Changing one's rate of vibration—Vibratory diffusion—Concentration—Determining matrimonial adaptations—Numbers and vibrations—Language building numbers and vibrations—Power of words—Mystic numbers and matrimony—Why courting sap quickly turns to matrimonial vinegar—Depolarization—Preventing discords—Transmutation—Woman's right of bodily independence in purity—How woman may regain lost influence over man.

BOOK XI.—SUBJECT: HOW TO CREATE OPPORTUNITIES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Man master, not slave—Why true mastery a science—Its principles simple—Truth simple, error complex—Esoteric meaning of simple things—Esotericism of thought—Its creative power—Illusions—The spiritual earth—Neutralizing and controlling external magnetisms—Thought methods of disintegrating matter—Should use with great caution—Why—Mastering fate—Scientific proofs of man's powers—Spiritual paralytics—Vibration life of the body—Why—Effects of tobacco and narcotics—Vibratory exhaustion—Opening bars for psychic vampires—How man can comprehend the Infinite—The heart is inherently omnipotent. Why—Seven basic principles—Gaining control of vibration—Marshalling interior forces—Regaining "lost arts"—Why safe—The At-onement—How powers are cultivated—Unveiling interior potentialities—Scientific devotion the road to self-mastery—How we can get all things—Possible because of law—Dangers of projecting thought consciousness or drawing on external psychic forces, etc.—True power from vibrations within—How awakened—How to avoid harmful external psychic influences—Psychic pitfalls—Diabolical forces and organisms which swarm the invisible. Densest in large cities—Why—Dangers of psychic phenomena—How to draw for force—Positive thought projections safe—Negative unsafe—Why—Noon hour observances—Protecting influences—Steps in controlling environments and self-mastery—Value of self-knowledge—How obtained—Controlling moods—Drifting—Business rules—How to forget trouble—Rules.

BOOK XII.—SUBJECT: YOUR TALENTS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Wasted opportunities—The cause—The result—Thought methods of business—The secret spring—Self-knowledge—Undreamed of powers—Your talents—Love—Wastes—What life is—Magnetisms of thoughts—Vibration—Dominion—The purpose of life—Causes of satiety—Service—Basic laws—Road to power—Surface vibrations—Source of omnipotence—A thought-dynamo—Cause of misery—Dangers—The voice within—Your "Garden of Eden"—Prayer—Penalties of Ignorance—Your inheritance—How to control circumstances—Possibilities—How live for your best—What controls the body—Cause of long life—"What is man?"—The soul—Its magnetisms—How to develop your talents—Helps.

BOOK XIII.—SUBJECT: HEALTH. *

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

What physicians do not know—The result—Is Nature transitory?—The eternal in man—Why it is deathless—The education of selfishness—Correspondences—Why differences will vanish—Ambition—Your universe—Your soul—Secret of health—May come instantaneously—Magic—White and black magic—Hypnotism—Why it should not be used—Erroneous medical doctrines—My authority—Why physicians fail—Objections to medicines—The life-germ—Cause

of health—Of disease—Can external methods be avoided?—How—Disease germs—Origin of life—Its immortality—"Microbes"—How they operate—Health Soldiers—Atoms—Health interferences—Your indestructibility—Fear—Esoteric meanings—Awakening inner forces—"Music of the spheres"—The magic touch—Physical immortality—Elixir of life—Spiritual causes—Esoteric effects.

BOOK XIV.—SUBJECT: HEALTH RECIPES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Uses of these formulas in health, circumstances, character-building and happiness—During sleep—Subconscious activities—Tests—Power of desire—Evolution of the stomach—Secrets of power—The promise—Cause of disease—Clearing the mind—Self-knowledge—How obtained—Your real gold-mine—How reached—Recipe No. 1—Self realization—Cause of failure—Connecting forces—How to prepare—The breathing—Formulas—Affirmations—How used—How quiet the senses—Overcoming anxieties—Avoid haste—Ideal suggestions—Always applicable—Recipe No. 2—The only bondage—Cause of present surroundings—Correspondences—Meaning of circumstances—Formula for overcoming bondage—Your champion—Self-tyranny—A formula for freedom—Recipe No. 4—How to overcome all fear—Attraction—Remedy for evil—Why it comes—How to avoid microbes—Poisonous thought currents—How avoided—Fear of poverty—Love attractions—Poverty-seed—Success-seed—How to change your world—Esoteric interpretations—Secret of Christ's power—An affirmation for removing fear—Recipe No. 5—Repulsion—Your only enemy—Formula for knowledge-gaining—Recipe No. 6—The restraint of passion—How to overcome heredity—Recipe No. 7—Love—Petty anxieties—How to cure colds, fever, cancer, consumption, etc.—The yearning for love—How satisfied.

BOOK XV.—SUBJECT: METHODS OF USING YOUR POWERS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Power not a matter of long legs—Liberating latent energies—Knowing how—Utilizing silent forces—Causes of disease—How to give thought-treatments—The secret—Why thought penetrates—Self-treatments—How to awaken the Higher Self—What masters the desires—Hypnotists invite self-destruction—Why—Incompatibles—Limitations of evil—Esoteric business agencies—Law of attraction—Power of silence—Power cannot be monopolized—Noon-day helps—Basic principles—Unconscious growth—Secret of beauty—Facial expression—How governed—Simplicity—"Denials"—Their effects—"Christian Science" errors—The work within—Perfect adjustments—Magnets of good—Scapegoats—Self-protection—Power of love—Non-resistance—Educated selfishness—Fidelity to the Higher Self virtuous—True Standards—Effects.

BOOK XVI.—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Man's possibilities—How realized—Why dependent upon individual effort—Self-help man's highest duty—No limit to man's possibilities—Why—How the Infinite helps—What man may obtain—Every faculty for use—Desirability of happiness—How obtained—Cause of happiness and misery—How to obtain health, power, fame, success, etc.—Virtue and true self-interest do not conflict—Why—Laws of attraction—Law governs everything—How all may know the future—Every human faculty improvable—How to master fate—How to obtain balance—The true self able to help—Why man fails—Principles and methods—Basic principles simple—The higher self omnipotent—Why—What the universe offers—How the soul creates its environments—How to obtain uniformly successful results—Why "knowledge is power"—Self-help necessarily moral—How to be truly selfish—Desires should be educated, not repressed—Physical death—No purpose too great—How to prolong life indefinitely—Man a natural born conqueror

—Why—Nothing to fear—Why—Results of misusing your forces—Protection—Our Brotherhood—Its powers.

BOOK XVII—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP THROUGH SELF-TRUST.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

How to gain access to exhaustless resources—Law of nature—Positive and negative poles—The universe your natural kingdom—How and why it must be ruled—How to become more and more positive—Powers of woman's negative positiveness—A still greater positiveness—What Life Science is—Its first step—How to exercise power over things at a distance—Methods of attraction—Should exercise self-trust—Why—What woman loves in man—Why—Thought and love absolute in action—How to eradicate negative conditions—Its importance—Bodily activities comparatively weak—Power of thought—How to accomplish results while asleep—Real action through repose—Organizing forces—How the forces become scattered—How to get greater benefits from sleep—How to draw nightly upon inner forces—Importance of avoiding harmful psychic forces—How avoided—Common mistakes—Dangers of dreams—Psychic conditions in cities—How they become charged—Necessity of self-knowledge and thought control—Property an unsafe reliance—Why—The science of life—First steps—Methods of obtaining self-knowledge—Scientific tests—True foundation for self-trust—Shams—Why thought is powerful—How to become revived—Vibratory law—Its importance—Cause of force—Of love—Of positive and negative—Of manifestation—Of gravitation—Of masculine and feminine—Of sex—Of sexual tendencies—Of physical life—Man's ultimate—Scientific proofs—Why truth makes free—How to disintegrate matter—How to exercise power—Man's polarity—Where to begin—How to overcome bondage—What to demand—Why wrongful acquisitions necessitate expiation—All rightful desires must be realized—How—Your liberator.

BOOK XVIII—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP THROUGH SELF-KNOWLEDGE.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

The door of opportunity—How reached—How to know opportunity—All things obtainable by rightful methods—Cause and effect—Esoteric connections between interior and external things—How to deal with both—Magnetic forces—Their causes—Composition of atoms—Microscopic proofs—Cause of force is within man—How awakened—Why man's sphere limited—How become unlimited—Methods of obtaining external possessions—True independence—How to gain wisdom—How to acquire perfect health—Methods for obtaining right companionships—Of money and material possessions—Advantages of good homes, foods, luxuries, etc.—Higher forces rhythmic—Our interferences with nature's optimism—How avoided—Your fate in your own hands—All opportunities open—Co-operating with the law—Sowing and reaping—Necessity of thought control—How to create opportunities—New discoveries—Your niche in the universe—How found and filled—One law for all things—Correspondences—Methods.

BOOK XIX—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP THROUGH SELF-CULTURE.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

How to enrich the life—The elixir of life—Its ingredients—Cause of evil—Pathway to love—Law of vibration—Numbers—Your vibratory keynote—How known—Value of self-knowledge—How to produce any desired effect—How individual tendencies may be scientifically ascertained—How true place in world ascertained—Defects in our educational systems—Why round man gets in square hole—Man's destiny—Source of power—The thought faculties an alphabet of expression—Writing of adepts—How Bible may become luminous—Esoteric meanings of words—The "lost word"—What it expresses—Its thrill—True purpose of life—Love a science—Why—Its principles—Its possibilities